

*«Children, these are the end times! **As you have heard, the antichrist is coming** and even now many antichrists have arisen. This is how we know that it is the final hour.*

***They went out from us, but they did not belong to us!** If they had belonged to us, they would have continued with us. But [in fact] they left, so that it might be revealed that none of them belonged to us!» (1John: 2/18,19)*

\*

*«**I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth,** and their armies gathered together to make war against the One Who sat on the horse, and against His army.*

***But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked the signs in his sight and by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who expressed adoration to his image.** These two were thrown alive into the lake of fire that burns with sulfur.*

*The rest were killed with the sword of Him Who sat on the horse, with the sword which came forth out of His mouth. And all the birds gorged themselves with their flesh». (Apoc. 19/19-21.)*

## The Word of God<sup>1</sup>

### *Concerning the antichrist and the apocalyptic beast*

Take care Israel son, how you feed on My words, for they are from heaven, solid food they are. **See that you do not break your teeth, son.** I speak spiritually when I say so, for I see you little in understanding, but curious with your heart and that is why I told you not to eat alone but with Me, you little son, for the food is solid and you are not accustomed to being careful, always careful what kind of taste you give to it, what kind of name you give to it and how you put it in your heart, for the belly of My word, when you eat, it is in your heart, you feeble son.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of Saint Martyr Dimitrie, (Demetrius) the myrrh giver, from [08-11-1996](#)

\*\*\*

...Oh, My people, I was born two thousand years ago in a poor manger, in the fold of oxen in order to grow as a man, so that satan may not know that I came on earth to save the man. Herod became angry and came to kill Me, and in his blindness he killed four thousand infants. Oh, how was he to take My days when I am the Master of the days and nights, when I am the Master of life? Oh, well My children, My flowers, today I am more than then, sought after by other Herods. They are looking for Me through their servants, (*Security service, through the informers from the bosom of the church, red. note.*), to take My life, but what hurts Me most is that I have many Herods in My Church, among the servants of the holy altar, and these are looking for Me. The one in the past, did not find Me for My Father covered Me, but these who sit in the church, have always stabbing Me with their deeds even if I am to remain without the altar servants.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [25-12-1955](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

---

<sup>1</sup> God's Word in Romania, translated by I.A., redactor (editor) note

My sheep, My people, I call you out for My vineyard is filled with thorns and I do not have cleaners. I have cried out, I have always sought, at dawn and at the second hour, and at the third hour, and at the sixth hour and at the ninth hour and all the time.

My people be humble so that you may not miss the Lord; for look, how the ones that are puffed up, are rebelling! Humble yourself greatly as the devil is on earth, he is the antichrist and has the courage to the heaven to destroy all that he finds in his way, but the ones that are humbled he cannot move from their way.

Oh, well children, do not look after the sun so that the day may look long to you and that you still have more time for repentance and preparing, for you do not know the day or the hour when you are called. Well children, repent, for your reward is so high! Oh, if your eyes saw all of these, you would no longer eat or drink rather you would fight for life, for the highest places in the house of the Father, at which the Father is waiting each one of you, but know that you are few, few.

My sheep, I speak to you more in parables. I speak to you this way for it is only I that I know what for. Do not look back as the plowman does over his furrow. Look always straight ahead!

My sheep look what a crown I wore for you, My children, for everyone; for those who sing to Me and for those who curse Me! But they will take their reward as they worked. My scythe is broken and I have nothing to mow with. My fishing rod is broken and I have nothing to catch fish with; you understand what kind of fish. My children, I came down from heaven to earth to catch fish, I came down to multiply the fish, but look the serpents are multiplying. antichrist is fighting against Me; he wants to put out My work, my light on earth. Do you not see him? **You will see him when the church will perish and when the priesthood will perish and many will call themselves wise then.**

The hour is coming son, when you cannot buy or sell without a stamp, (*Without the membership card of the Romanian Communist Party, r.n.*) but you, My children, do not give up, for I do not forsake you. Have hope and faith for you will in no way die with hunger.

... My little children, a train is a serpent with an iron beak, which leads thousands of people on its back, in all parts of the world, full of all kinds of sins: pride, wickedness and debauchery; it leads the work of antichrist. Look that it is fulfilled what was said by the prophet, that the earth is filled with birds with an iron beak, snakes with an iron beak and turtles of iron.

Behold, today I have come down to this vessel (*Virginia, through whom God speaks, r.n.*) in the train station Doicești and I have spoken in a thunder voice and all the people have been running to see and hear, and they have been crying and saying that they have never heard something like this before. In the train there were people of the antichrist. It came to Me to destroy the train, but I thought of so many thousands of souls that were in the train and I said: "*It is better for My vessel (Virginia, r.n.), to suffer for God.*" She was trampled. There were perfumed people, well dressed and when they heard, they watered their shirts on them crying. Oh, how many people are, that do not know God! What a great debate the people of antichrist made! And they made papers

to send My vessel to the insane hospital. But what are you saying? The pain of My vessel is so great, but I will comfort her when the prophecy is over. Now, you comfort her.

You will be prevented from grazing the grass that you know. Do you understand? I told you that I would speak in parables. You will be prevented from carrying the faith and from going to church and the drought and famine will come this year and it will be only trouble for you. There will be fruit: grapes, wheat, maize; they will be enough, but My word will no longer be, for you will be forbidden. I tell you more: leave the desires of the body. Marriage is not forbidden, but they who have so much love and determination to get to the saints, they stop. Decide for yourselves with not doubt. We do not speak about the Advent, the Lent, about the holy apostles and about the holy Mary. In a word, refrain yourselves.

Ask for the Holy Communion to be given to you every three weeks and every two weeks, for they do not want to give you more. I would give it to you every day. I called out in churches to the saints. The time has come to stop you with the hand, to stop you from worshiping God. Rejoice that the time has come near! They stopped you from worshiping God but they did not stop you from praying. Pray, for they put no limits on prayer. Pray when you go to the water, when you go to work, when you go to the fields, when you go into the forests. Praise God. Look, the priests, instead of finishing the service at twelve o'clock, they hurry to finish it earlier. Many overlook the words of the service, but do not judge, rather submit. If they slap you in the right face, turn the left one as well.

... Children, when you are judged do not get troubled for everything comes from above, from the Holy Ghost. Here is what the Virginia's persecutor said: *"If this being suffers for God, what am I going to do with my deeds which I did and I do every moment?"* Who made him gentle? He was gentle with My prophet, but the commander was very harsh. When My vessel was speaking, she was hit and persecuted and the judge came and saw My vessel, Verginica, where she was closed and said sighing: *"It was better for you not to be born. But I do not want to go wrong; here is what I say to you: 'You will get away with this, keep your courage for you will be let free.'"*

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [04-05-1958](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

... Children, do not be fearful as the fearful cannot enter the Kingdom of God. My Spirit, who does the work, has been on guard so that you may not be fearful. I was not fearful. The saints were not fearful. Put on the coat of faith, did you understand? Oh, even if I put My vessel into the fire, I still do not leave you until I show you, until I give you light, for the light will perish and you will be the light, My people. I tell you not to be sick of prayer. It is the time of antichrist. The antichrist works in an invisible manner; he has servants which run from man to man and tell him to leave God, the Creator of heaven and earth. Oh, My people do not forsake Me, for I will not forsake you too.

Oh, My children be strong, because now I told you who you have to fight with. Look, take the sword in your hand, as those without a sword are not strong yet, for here, the emperor had a command not touch the oil, but he broke the commandment; he touched. Do you understand?

Oh, My children, who still keep My commandments, beware so that the stamp may not be put on your hand or on your forehead (*Of the party membership or of an informer of the "Security", r.n.*), for look, My little church is empty and those that come, one percent is good; the rest are dirty and filthy. But the entertainment lounges are full.

Oh, where is the world for which I was crucified, the world for which I carry the cross, for which I carry the crown of thorns? Where are the sons for whom I cried on the cross? The devil is boasting about them that they do his will. He was not crucified and did not suffer. He does harm to everyone and all love him and do his dirty will.

Oh, it hurts Me because of this earth which is full of aborted and thrown away children! All living creatures and animals that live on earth are wiser than mothers, than the parents who do these ugly, dirty and outrageous things. The family of doctors turned into butchers. Women sit in a row as for bread for their turn to come. How can I look at this dirty earth with innocent blood? Look, the devil is a butcher and urges the world, and the world listens to him; thousands and millions of souls butchered in an hour.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [07-06-1958](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Sons, many have asked for their share and left for the world. Here, the satan comes before My Father and says that everyone serves him through defilement and through unbaptized children, who need to be cleansed and sanctified, for they serve satan. You know that many serve God and satan too, and then go to church and worship and go to the pub and get drunk and curse and talk filthy and dirty words. Many pass by My cross and worship and go further and curse.

First, I will judge the antichrist.

O, Romania, Romania, I have done much holy thing in you!

... The body cannot put on the little coat of the soul, and neither can the soul put on the little coat of the body. Which one is more expensive? The coat of the body or the coat of the soul? Who gave the coat of the body? It is given by the godfather. And who gave the coat of the soul? It is given by the Spirit. The body cannot put on the coat of the soul, and neither can the soul put on the coat of the body. Consecrate yourselves now when you are in your bodies, for the Father needs you for heaven. Only to want and the heaven is yours.

The antichrist fights against Christians. The antichrist works in the way of God and enters the church and enters the altar, but you hold on tight. I asked from the Father to show Myself in a body so that you do not fall away any more.

**Children, the voice that you hear now, that one will judge you.** (*See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)<sup>2</sup>”, r.n.*)

---

<sup>2</sup> You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/hj1mrtqgsg8ac0vbfz2o>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/219421379/The-Word-of-God-The-dead-hear-My-voice>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMF9hM1dRdmptTHc>

A great famine is coming, but I keep talking to you, I keep coming down to you to talk to you. I am going to come down to give you wheat seed for you to sow, My people, but do not throw it on any soil. Choose the soil, so that the good soil may produce fruit. Of one seed it will grow into a wheat ear; of one wheat ear it will grown into a kilogram; of a kilogram it will turn into more and it will be multiplied and you will make bread and feed the world. And again, I will come down to give you still another seed. Do you know what kind of seed? A vine seed. And the vine will turn into a vineyard and the vineyard will grow clusters of grapes of a kilogram and it will come out much wine. My people let it be sown into a good soil so that it may produce fruit, for there will be much fruit but there will be no one to drink it. Son, do you understand what this mystery is?

... My people, **do you know the signs of the antichrist?** Here they are: apostasy, denying of the Holy Trinity, Father, Son and the Holy Spirit, and denying of the holy work. Oh, there is still another sign, there is still something. **The first is apostasy and the second is taking away of the icons and of the prayers from schools and the third one is the desolation of the house of God.** Here is the cornerstone, and into its midst, the wickedness.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [06-02-1959](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I decided, sons, to put away the devil from the earth, and wherever his tool is, whether in town or house or church, I will destroy if I find the tool of the devil in it.

Peace to you, My children! Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [01-05-1960](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

... There has been no law such as this since age. When I was in the body, there was a bad law, but not as the law now. Then it was a number, now there is another number. Oh, Lucifer, man is praying to God and you stop his prayer.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [15-05-1963](#).

\*\*\*

... Keep in mind that a team of tricksters will come to a grave and raise a dead man and say to you: "*Here what power we have! Pay us the honor and glory that is due to us!*" (See the selection topic: „[Resurrection of the dead](#)<sup>3</sup>“, r.n.) But I say to you: do not change the faith from

---

[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-judgment/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-judgment/)  
[http://www.mediafire.com/download/eishkm0qer6fzy9/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_fearful\\_judgment.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/download/eishkm0qer6fzy9/The_Word_of_God_about_the_fearful_judgment.pdf)  
<https://mega.nz/#!NUIVDCjL!cdtoDY1DoBSHO6ZRdl4u6ssvxxUq03rw26GLS3SD9e8>

<sup>3</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ehaVIHcShxzcQZAIJQgZ>  
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttheresurrectionofthedead>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3955284-word-god-resurrection-dead/>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/213876823/The-Word-of-God-about-the-resurrection-of-the-dead>  
<https://app.box.com/s/twymh2aiku7cb96z0pd>  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-resurrection-of-the-dead/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-resurrection-of-the-dead/)  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/av099depytx0x4a>

Me, for this thing is being done by the unclean spirits, for the one who is coming before Me and is raising the dead, that one is put to cheat you so that I may not find you when I come.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [10-01-1972](#).

\*\*\*

... Gather My flock and tell them that the Lord, Jesus Christ has prepared the war. There will be a great war such as never before on earth. There will be a war against wicked people that neither they come to Me, nor they let you come to Me, and they put stumbling blocks into your way. Daniel, My man, tell to Israel to strengthen, as many Christians will fall into this war.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [30-08-1973](#).

\*\*\*

Throw out what you keep into your pocket that is not pleased to God. Some of you have the stamp of the antichrist. (*The membership party card or your commitment to the Security, r.n.*) The time is coming when all man who has into his pocket this thing will wage war against God. If you say that you will not talk, you will still go, for they will take you after your file and they will put the gun into your hand. Sons, do not believe that some of you will escape being hidden, for all earth will be dug up and you will be found and destroyed. Sons, you will cry out: “*Master, do not destroy me as I was with you!*”, but I will not know you.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [08-11-1973](#).

\*\*\*

... Oh, My people, some people that broke up with Me and with you come back. The ones to whom the Security spread de meal when you were closed. They come back, but I feel like closing the door for them, so upset I am. Am I not The One that was then and The One that I am now? Why do they still keep coming to Me? Why are they not sitting with whom spread the table for them? The news has come to them that the wicked will perish.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [13-01-1974](#).

\*\*\*

... My mother and all the prophets and all the patriarchs and all the teachers and spiritual priests pray to you to keep well the way with Me. Be faithful to God. Do not let the weeds at the root of the vineyard. Spray the tree so that the caterpillars may die from it, for the time is coming for the leaf to spring up out of the tree. The caterpillars are the desires that the Christians have in their life. Sprayed with poison, that is with feast and prayer. (*See the selection topic: „[About fasting and almsgiving](#)<sup>4</sup>”, r.n.*) Be good and do not rush to get out. Let the gates be open and do not get out for outside is gnashing of the teeth and worms eating. Stay with Me Christian, be patient, for the Lord is adding you at the right time. Let not God stay with the stick into His hand against you; the Kingdom is not earned this way. Let the gates be open and let the doorkeeper not be and

---

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsLUZvRHdudndfTEk>

<http://www.mediafire.com/view/ltg7lr3u562y2gl>

<https://mega.nz/#!EA0xCabI!mTpsOAdyFzYK4e-pBDuIgQhHbfCqetBbaubGqwHrHBA>

<https://www.4shared.com/office/eFsC2uJsda>

<sup>4</sup> You can also see on:

[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving)

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMEI0SVJaMlIFNGs&authuser=0>

[http://www.mediafire.com/view/190ov76wty3pxt2/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_fasting\\_and\\_almsgiving.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/190ov76wty3pxt2/The_Word_of_God_about_fasting_and_almsgiving.pdf)



do not get out of the gate, for getting out, you will not come back, as outside it is the fiddler of the antichrist who plays so that you may feel yourselves.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [14-02-1974](#).

\*\*\*

... Be prepared and put away the name and sings of the antichrist from you. Until today, and by now, no Christian could live without keeping into his hand the host of the antichrist (*The red card, of the communist party, r.n.*) In the time that is coming, the one who has the sign of the antichrist will not be able to stay with Me. Children, who was the one to come? All who broke down and defiled My things, all will perish, nothing will ever be. Be careful with what I told you, for you will not be with Me, for I did not tell you this by now, for I will not allow you beside Me with these signs and numbers: 666.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [21-07-1974](#).

\*\*\*

... Look, a snake keeps the fashion into his arms. Do you believe Daniel? I took Verginica into a room on earth and there were colored snakes with thousands and thousands of colors, a beauty! And I said: "Let you not covet!" And when she reached into the middle of the room, she screamed for she saw a man who was looking into the mirror and a snake was licking his face. He was old and when the snake was licking him, he remained young; it seemed that he was a seventeen years old man, a child in his face. And this way, all women and men were following him. This was what it was making young men and young ladies and the world no longer knew them after they were given out of the door. This is the fashion that is coming, Christians! My vessel will tell you. Son, you will no longer see old man. Let you not do this, for it is a hideous thing. Lucifer is this one who will earn the earth through this snake. My son, do not covet these sins, for a fire will be lighted in your back.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [16-08-1974](#).

\*\*\*

... Only if the priest was on this way, if the priest served truly, if all the services that are being done were fulfilled. If the priest served with fear and tremble, he would heal the crippled and would raise the dead from the graves, but see, sons, that they do not have faith. We do not judge them, but I say: keep away from these sins! These priests are taking care of their bellies; they are eating and drinking well. Christian, keep away from the their wicked things for they constantly go to Pilate, they constantly go the Caiaphas and keep counsel, as they are in connection with all wicked spirits. Do you hear? You go forward and do not swerve from Me with nothing.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [19-02-1975](#).

\*\*\*

... Let all people be faithful for they will see the death of the antichrist, for every Christian eye, which is with Me, will see the destruction of the antichrist and of his people. (*Of Ceaușescu and of the servants of his dictatorial regime, r.n.*)

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [17-04-1975](#).

\*\*\*

... My little children, I said so: when it will be darkness on earth, you will be the light. When there will be no more salt on earth, you will be the salt. **My little children, there will be a king over all world.** This is an earthly one **but another one is coming, a spiritual one.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [05-07-1975](#).

\*\*\*

... Oh, My people, the holy people will cry because of the time that is coming. There will be no longer sons and daughters that will not defile themselves. The garment and feasting in your house will be spoiled. The cross will be spoiled. Even Sunday will be spoiled. These in your house bear a sign and this is the sign of the antichrist.

... Christians, keep a check on you, children, for God decided that no child will be born. Come to your senses for the devil is fighting that in your house may be a traitor as well. The devil is fighting to destroy the holy faith. Do not rejoice, children, over ties and badges, (*Of communist pioneer, r.n.*) for these are the signs of the antichrist. Do not rejoice over the clothing of this world. Be perfect! Pray to God to change the leadership.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [04-12-1975](#).

\*\*\*

... **The demon came from hell with all the angry host**, thinking that he can hide the faith under a bushel, thinking that he can set fire on faith, or lock you up so that you may not come, Christian, after Me, but do not give up. Learn the holy law, for as David killed Goliath, the same way you will kill your enemy with the whole of his host, with a single word if you know how to speak it.

... The time is coming, but do not grieve. It is written in the book that **we are in the Apocalypse end**. There is still a little bit more time to pass, but it is shortened through your weakness, for many Christians will abandon their holiness and will take the side of the one who does not believe in God. Oh, be confidential, My people, for if you fall, God is helping you up. But do not sell your brother even if your head were where your feet are. If you fell and he did not fell, be glad. Do not give your pain to another because of your fall. Do not hate, do not denunciate when your sins have been discovered. Did you hear? Rather cry to water the earth.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [06-12-1976](#).

\*\*\*

The Lord asks you not to receive this devilish sign, and fight the right fight, so that he may not deceive you. Take care of the children, for the antichrist is rejoicing greatly to bring them into his union. (*U.T.Y. – The Union of the Communist Youth, r.n.*). Keep this secret and do not sell one another, for this thing is not from you, but it is from Me, from a God that no one can see, but only the one who is with Him. For the time is coming that My host may stand there and the wicked one, over there, and they will stand face to face and you may know that these will not fight with a sword rather they will fight with an invisible power. The enemy will be kept under your foot, but be a truly Christian. Do not dye yourself, son.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [24-01-1977](#).

\*\*\*



Last night at 23:30, your father Orthodox, Justinian, the patriarch (*The Patriarch of the Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*) died. The sickness was nothing for him, as for each Christian, death does not seem and does not come with pain, but the pain was in trouble. His place was taken by another one that he did not want. And this replaced one is not with the Holy Spirit, but is in the spirit in many ways. He does not keep in line with justice, with Me or with you, but he keeps justice with lie, keeps in line of justice with the silver and bronze lover. He stands for pride, not for Me. Do you see the darkness of which you were announced?

... My people in doubt, My people in grief, who are in great pain for this bracelet which is dissolving. It is not taking into account that this patriarch disappeared. His family is mourning him, the whole church, which is called a church spiritually, is mourning him. Did you hear? You are not allowed to joke. Conduct yourselves properly. Mourn. You Christian son, the whole country is rejoicing over his departure, but if he was wanted, one would not sadden him in order to lose his life. No one was allowed to stand by him during this time rather he had only enemies at his head. Even in the church it was not allowed to be announced. When someone else leaves (*Ceaușescu, r.n.*), it is given on all news devices. On whom his heart is hurt of himself? For this, kept the churches and monasteries in hand, but now there will no longer be, and all are tearing apart, earthly and spiritually. All executioners are rejoicing. When they brought this replacer and asked for the blessing of his work, the patriarch Justinian did not want and cried sobbingly and a knot was put into his heart, which had no salvation. Justinian is written in the book of the blessed.

... Take all of your care so that just now in the end the antichrist may not swallow you up. And now when I am speaking, the antichrist is present. (*Through the informers of the "Security" among the present ones, r.n.*) And near the bed of Justinian the antichrist is standing by him, so that he might blurt out something to be able to take him. The great patriarch of the heaven gave him the blessing and much food, much, when he left. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [27-03-1977](#).

\*\*\*

... The hell is empty. They came out to the surface to destroy all My building. They have made many stairs so that they may not recognize God. They made man so that he may not have a deed pleased by God and to conceive babies scientifically. (*By genetic techniques, r.n.*) You will see what your eyes have never seen, son. You will see a baby born without spirit and he will talk to you and blaspheme you and will make you many troubles, and that is why God cuts the thread between earth and heaven. He takes your breath spiritually.

... Know that beside this prophecy you will see Me. You will see God face to face and you will turn your back and will put on the back a sheepskin coat and this way you will speak to God. When this body is taken to heaven, (*See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)<sup>5</sup>”, r.n.*)

---

<sup>5</sup> You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/wvhn0c1min89fmlnp7ui>  
<https://docs.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVEhmdFF5R1V3Uk0/edit>  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-apocalyptic-trumpets/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-apocalyptic-trumpets/)  
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/uboup203196152a6e4297a3360da915a23d4b>  
<https://mega.nz/#!wJkWDKaB!WDh3HPbi0TbWQBaudyme40T23PLy4yxzjIETNAynUG8>  
[http://www.mediafire.com/view/8td592wlh27peoo/The\\_second\\_coming\\_of\\_Jesus\\_Christ\\_-\\_The\\_Apocalyptic\\_Trumpets.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/8td592wlh27peoo/The_second_coming_of_Jesus_Christ_-_The_Apocalyptic_Trumpets.pdf)

there will not be another one resembling this work. You will hear that they will be there and there. Do not believe it, as you will be deceived.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [06-05-1977](#).

\*\*\*

... **Keep in mind for that man, the antichrist, will come before you and will say: “I am the antichrist and this world is going with me.” Know, Christian, even if you are no longer living, you will see him, for no one will have the end before your resurrection, so that the dead and the living may see the antichrist.** And you will wonder and will take into your arms the angels of God to save you if you were his friend. He knows that he has no more time and runs like a lion to destroy the work of God. It is still a little place where he did not enter, but pray with tears.

... Be perfect Christians, for all the seconds of the life are being written; nothing will be blotted out.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [15-07-1977](#).

\*\*\*

... My little children, the wealth of antichrist is from east to west and from south to north. He gave it to the communists to do whatever they want with it and they did. They took possession over infants and over you. They took possession over graveyards and over the holy places. They took possession over God’s servants who were performing the service. You see a priest getting drunk and you see him reveling and you see him committing fornication and you see him getting mad. Many have seen and blasphemed the holy thing. Many have deserted the holy place when they saw and they do not want to sit at My table. Do not compare the things that spoiled with the things that are present nowadays as not all of them are spoiled.

... All say that there will not be a coming anymore; that it is the man and not the Lord. Do not deceive yourselves, for the world died since the antichrist came (*Ceaușescu, r.n.*). The spirit was taken and only the body was left and the antichrist makes palaces and wonderful and desired things with the body, which the body can never forget. (See “*The House of the People*”, presently, “*The Palace of the Parliament*”, *r.n.*). Yes, the antichrist took a wonderful image as man is worshipping him. The beautiful has reached a high scale son but know that the beautiful will be ugly. **And it is ugly, it is wry, it is rouged,** (*Ceaușescu had his tongue partially cut, r.n.*) and has a great face, from which the angels flee as the bird flies away from the fox. The angels say: “*Oh, Jesus, that beautiful has deceived the one on earth.*” The antichrist made himself a god and set himself on high in front of the public. One cannot say how high he is. Oh, world, world, how you have deceived yourself! That beautiful that is in you, when it will be turned over, you will run and will not know where to hide, as the stone will be broken to pieces so that you cannot enter it; and the earth will crack so that you cannot hide into it. World, world, put off the beautiful and cut the connection with the antichrist and with this nature which the antichrist has made! Son, a day is coming when you will smudge your face so that you may no longer be beautiful, and the beautiful little coat, you will leave it, but know son that you will be recorded into the book for all that you have done with love on earth.

... Oh, Christian, once when you were going and giving for a service for health or peace, you were giving little money and your service was done clean and in truth and it was fulfilling,

and you lovingly were getting rich spiritually. But now your petition is not fulfilled at your request, and you give thousands of money and it is no longer fulfilled. Why? Because the antichrist deceived them too with all of his things. Once the priestess was not rouging, and was humble and humbly dressed, but now the priest is looking for the beautiful, a beautiful wife and painted on her face. (See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)<sup>6</sup>”, r.n.). Oh, My child, God asks you to know the evil spirit and cut the connection with him and break up with him. The evil spirit is breaking into all things: into the teacher and mistress as well, into schools and town halls too, and into the water. And when you drink water say: “*May God bless this water*”, for he enters you through the water too.

... The devil has taken power to deceive the chosen My ones. My little sheep, ask blessing from God at every step and in every work, in any want or behavior. My child, I saw the evil spirit measuring the women’s legs, how naked they were, and was whispering: “*Your dress is long*”, and she was ashamed and was lifting it higher, and higher, until it reached her bottom. This is hard to fix and the woman with short dress will never be forgiven. Woe to the woman and man who die with their lives not mended! My little children, the man is responsible for his wife and the woman is responsible for her man.

... Even if you were a king, do not part company with Me, and work for God more. **Do not boast and do not call yourself Lord, for it is just one Lord, the Lord, Jesus Christ, for the lords will fall down.** Do not receive praise, do not receive this thing in your face, for look, the king of today has climbed the highest step, (*Ceaușescu, the president of Romania, r.n.*), and he will soon fall down and be smashed, as he has made for himself an icon image and all the world is worshipping it. **You will see where the death of this king will be** (*In Târgoviște, near The New Jerusalem, r.n.*), and how, those who now are crying for him to live and flourish, will be mourning for him.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [25-05-1978](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

The antichrist has risen and he is not in the body anymore rather he is in the hearts of everyone. He says that he is Mr. Marin, he says that he is Mr. John, that he is Mr. Gheorghe, he says that he is Mrs. Marița or Madame Eleonora, but look that the antichrist is hidden into their hearts. Who opened the door? Look how man is blaspheming. Only the antichrist was persecuting and blaspheming.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [13-06-1978](#).

\*\*\*

---

<sup>6</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/UFF727DPMXJS8c20IWzY>  
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-graven-image-icon-and-the-sign-of-the-cross>  
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsQmtfLUNiY1FhcHc/view?usp=sharing>  
<https://joom.ag/OaLI>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/257215365>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/gxcj973h7i0m9mm>  
<https://app.box.com/s/fl9jxu16z1aewnqt593nsgpevl1tgd6bn>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/aunrulo4jwkjen7>  
<https://www.4shared.com/s/f75Tp9Ankiq>  
<https://docdro.id/Z14FJex>

Do not wish anything in the times of today, for look, the number of antichrist, 666, is put on every fence and on every house and is written on every book which you read. (*The emblem of the Romanian Communist Party, r.n.*). It is put on every army flag and on every instrument. It is put on every bakery and on every train and on every car and on every man. It is put on all children in school, starting with four years old. But I say to you: “You are responsible with your head.” Do not take him from My teaching. The child will estrange and he will not be with you and with Me. My mother says that father and mother should not cry over the child who died rather they should cry over the child that they took from home, so that he may not have a Christian education. That one they should call a dead one.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [19-06-1978](#).

\*\*\*

... The time is coming to take the sword but you need to know how to handle it. It is not the saber which the poor took to get the rich out of their houses, but the saber which will disinherit the antichrist.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [14-07-1978](#).

\*\*\*

... There is one more step until tribulation and you will fight with your weapon in your mouth and in your heart and no one will see this weapon that it is in your heart. Christian, do not bind to the world as the devil has never been so empowered as nowadays. And I ask of you to love the manna which gives you power, at least three times a week, for it is healing. (*The Holy Communion, r.n.*)

... Do not expose, neither yourselves nor the pearls from you, for the devil has dressed both with the servant and with the beggar clothes, with the king and handler clothes, with the priest and holy clothes too.

... My little children, the evil spirits dress in holy garments. Be faithful for it is hard to believe that the unclean spirit may take holy garments on his body. But I tell you that he is taking them on, for it is the time of desolation. When the priest is gone to the unclean place, at sea, (*To the beach, r.n.*) the evil spirit is taking the garments and is doing the service to strengthen the devilish work.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [21-07-1978](#).

\*\*\*

... The patriarch Justinian decided to take the relics and bring them to a single place and to put a placard door, written: “Danger of death! Danger of fire! Do not enter!” But let you know that this will be over and it will be ended by fire. This man has three ribs of the antichrist and three ribs of Gog.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [07-08-1978](#).

\*\*\*

... The time will come from God for all My people to be singled out of the world on earth, to be separated from the whole world on earth. You will stand face to face with the antichrist and by holy faith the antichrist will melt away like wax. Be perfect and keep the holy faith, for by holy

faith there will all miracles be done which will have not been done until the end and you would say to the mountain: "Move!" and it will move. Each word you will repeat will be done so. This way the enemy of your faith will melt away.

... If I were you, a boy or a virgin, I would not want marriage and I would better remain like this, so that one may not be born for Gog and to be counted into his number. (*The order of Ceaușescu to increase the birth rate, r.n.*) Do you know that this man is rising from your infants billions of lei? Do you know it? Do you not know that in the Holy Scripture it is written secretly?

... Yes, some are waiting to see the antichrist and **the antichrist has been getting old into the world**. He is old of days and walks with a staff and many follow him, for many Antichrists have been born of him. But when it is revealed, what a great mourning will be! As then his name will be discovered; he will be called the father of lies and the father of all things that are displayed into the show windows.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [24-09-1978](#).

\*\*\*

... **Be careful, as you will have the opportunity to see satan in the flesh and even to make war with him face to face**, but know that the Lord Jesus will not leave you to be overcome. **But it should not come into your mind that the power is yours, but rather only with the sign of the cross will you no longer see satan**; but if you fight with haughtiness or with other kind of work besides Me, you should know that satan will bring you under his feet.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [02-01-1979](#)

\*\*\*

... **Next year about this time, the Lord will be starting the justice with the surface**; the judgment will not be as you know. The holy judgment will be special. **A judgment is made by changing the face of some people who commit sin**. God will be judging them and giving them time to repent. **Keep in mind and do not forget these things, for they are holy! Did you hear? Next year<sup>7</sup> about this time, God will be also starting to clean the earth of wasps and nests, of those big botflies, for the flock which is doing My will cannot walk any more**. And he will be also starting to do something; the martyrdom over the chosen priesthood, as you do not any longer have someone through whom your alms may be performed, as they are priests only formally; they are in uniform, (*Officers in the Security, r.n.*) but underneath they are a garbage bin, and this way it will be worked out gradually until it will be finished with all. Herod killed four thousands of infants bodily, but a Herod of today kills five times more infants, but not bodily rather spiritually.

Next year\* about this time the wrath of God will be starting against these mountains and against the enemy who is taking away the little cross from the neck of the child. Next year about this time, many things start to be worked out, but not by a man's hand but by a godly hand. Take good care not to fall into the pit, for the ground will open its mouth to swallow a third part; it will open its mouth to eat its pray which is on it, and it will be finished this way with all that is against

---

<sup>7</sup> The Romanian revolution, the fall of the Communism and Ceaușescu's execution in December 25.1989, r.n.

me. **Next year\* about this time the antichrist will be revealed and many who have been his friends and have not known him will go to be hanged. There will be ten years in one year.\*<sup>8</sup>**

... I speak spiritually; the world is perishing and its commander and many are looking to see, but I said and I will not lie. The world will perish and the hawks of the homeland will also perish. (*The communist preschool children, r.n.*)

(\**The Romanian revolution, the fall of the Communism and Ceașescu's execution in December 25.1989, r.n.*)

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [20-03-1979](#).

\*\*\*

... Look, you will be called openly and be told this way: “*Do you renounce God?*” And he says this: “*Yes.*” Why does he say, “*Yes?*” Because of fear of what that one is keeping into his hand. The one who says no, that one is suffering. This is the deepest matter, and if you escape this trouble you will shake your hand with heaven. The fear is great but put the fear away. But I say: **the world and its ruler are dying; the antichrist and all his army are dying too.**

... **Woe to you, antichrist, for you deceived the world!** Woe to you, man of the world, who bound yourself to this king! Alas! Alas! Woe to you, earth and sea, for you will suffer much, as the corpses are lying on all roads and in all trenches! Be faithful, for what the Lord is speaking, all will see.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [01-05-1979](#).

\*\*\*

... Know that God loosed the death over many communists who stand against the faith, who stand against God, who stand against the Christian. You Christians, who know that you stepped on this way, if you are bound to Gog, leave this work so that you may not perish with this world. Do not say: “*This is a covering for us.*”

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [06-05-1979](#).

\*\*\*

... When the ruler Ceașescu passes, the ones in the world stand and cry hosannas to him. If an earthly man has these hosannas, then how much more a Christian will be greeted by the holy heaven.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [25-06-1979](#).

\*\*\*

... **Keep away from the red, for the red is detestable in the house of God.** You know well how they dressed Me with the red cloak as a sign of mockery. That is why: how can you put on this color? **It came the time for the red.** Keep it away from children, (*The red pioneer tie, r.n.*) for they like it, and this time belongs to the red. Even if you were obliged, when you are dressed in red, the heaven will mourn.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [10-07-1979](#).

\*\*\*

---

<sup>8</sup> The Romanian revolution, the fall of the Communism and Ceașescu's execution in December 25.1989, r.n.



... Learn to sing psalms, from one to a hundred and fifty. From whom do I say this word? From John, the Evangelist, for this is the softening of a hardened heart. Hardly the one who sings a psalm is not to receive the faith. This is the sacrifice that remained, for it is no more possible a sacrifice without priesthood, as there is little priesthood and who still remained of them, he is a communist. They were threatened with sufferance to deny and many were murdered, (*In the regime prisons, r.n.*), and the ones who still remained, were paid to be silent and were dressed with the antichrist's cloak so that they may no longer know each other. But as I fed Elijah into the wilderness and as I fed Daniel into the lion's pit, the same way you will receive from God; may you have only love and will from God.

... The sinners in hell are repenting and would like that those from their kinsfolk to be told, but it is not possible any more. Do you believe that Judas has relative? The hawks of the homeland of today, all betray a Jesus.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [09-08-1979](#).

\*\*\*

... Oh, beloved son of nowadays, come back to the beginning of God's law and read, as God is taking care to give sense to his servant, and you alone will see the bad path, and if you are on it, you will step aside and will sigh and mourn and will meet the One who carries on his head the crown, and he will comfort you and make you straight, for look, nothing will be spoken with these words any more, as it was spoken much, and much have I sent this word ahead of you, **for no prophet had received as much as you have received today**, and look, that if the Lord is not succeeding with you, the stones will speak against you; for nothing will help you to avoid this storm which is coming over this world, for the Lord has come to be a support and a defense shield for you. Listen My people and love nothing more than God. Do not love the one who leads you away from his word, from the Lord, and you will wonder when the Lord, Jesus Christ is coming from heaven on earth for all and for everything. And as there is still time until they are separated, **look that the Lord, because of the mercy for his people has shortened this time, and it will come sooner**. God cannot suffer any more what the world is doing today. Only the animals remained with their God. No one built you but Me. This is how I cried to My Son: «**This is the One through whom I wanted well!**» This is how God will be crying in front of this world: “**This is My working through which I worked.**”

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [15-01-1980](#).

\*\*\*

... The crown for the deeds no one received. The saints go and ask: “How long is it, Lord?” “Go back to your places, for we will not share the gifts until the ones in the great tribulation come.” This is what the Lord says: **you will be from the great tribulation, the ones who the heaven awaits with a great suite.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [03-09-1980](#).

\*\*\*

... The hell will remain empty, but the ones who live in great debauchery do not want to escape the hell, for this is how the Communist Party blinded them, the party of the antichrist.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [02-11-1982](#).

\*\*\*

... The earth is filled with sects who commit acts outside of God's will. These sects, who left the right way, will talk with the Right Judge. There is no more time and these sects, who are walking on wrong ways, beside the right way of the Orthodox Christian people, will be brought to light and will be called the angels of the antichrist.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [28-01-1983](#).

\*\*\*

... Let it be sought into the old calendars, so that it may be seen how the holidays are really to be kept. Take after the church book of hours, for only those remained after God's will. (*See the selection topic: „[The change of feasts - the denial \(apostasy\) of faith](#)<sup>9</sup>”, r.n.*) The communists write whatever they want into the calendars.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [14-09-1984](#).

\*\*\*

... The ones of today keep the connection among them by the party card, and the communism does not allow you to go to church. That is why they will have no part of God. The time is coming to force you to leave God. They will no longer give you bread if you do not have the membership card. This is what they want, but it is they that will remain without bread and without the age of happiness. They will not get there, for it is a cry of My Mother.

... My little birds are waiting with their wings for flying.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [06-11-1988](#).

\*\*\*

... Look, the servant of the little church from this locality is flaunting against Me and against the sons of My work, but I will give him sufferance and I will double it until his head reaches his feet. I have sent My word to lift him up and to strengthen him but he took a satanic way, to do harm to Me.

... Sons, you do not know, but I know. satan is grubbing through all hearts, but I will soon cleanse his name and of his lovers. Stand by Me and you will see great things. When I brought Noah into the ark, he did not see the flood. And I will do with you the same. Even if the earthquake comes over your little houses, it will not tear them down for My strong rock is with them. Then you will see the wonder.

... All of you be careful, for the enemies want to destroy all the people of God. Behind Me, satan! What are you looking for, where it is not yours? Is it not enough for you how many you brought to your likeness?

Sons, I have always told you that all I do over you is for the smashing of the enemy.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [06-10-1989](#).

---

<sup>9</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ffwEqRWqZ4GpFkbYrGEp>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheChangeOfFeastsTheDenialOfFaith>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3642239-word-god-change-feasts-denial-faith/>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/395539068>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uDWpABlyN-L31d6cGt8H0QSo3bpFaYYg>  
<https://joom.ag/0yPa>

\*\*\*

... I could no longer prepare you for fear seized you. They set you a trap. And look what God did! Now you see, and see that God is with you. God did not want the enemy to catch the innocent, the one who loves God, but the ones without God were caught up.

The drizzle and the waves of the enmity have not cleared yet, but I blow and make it clear. I let you free to have your say. I told you that I took as a help Elijah, the prophet, who brought Israel to Me, in the time of Ahab. I brought him here to help. The priesthood was led by the executioner of the humanity but now he is waiting his judgment and punishment.

The seat of judgment will be in Romania, which I am cleansing now. You will see with your eyes the truth and the righteousness.

... A little time on earth and afterwards you will be in the holy heaven, that is on the holy ground, for there has arrived and come out what you were asking and wanting for. This prayer, uttered by My Mother and by your little mouths, is fulfilled, that Romania may be taken out and shaken off satan's dirt and off the darkness that overwhelmed it.

I have seen the traps set so that My lovers may be caught up, but I, the Lord, stopped everyone's step, and I have given you word to stand still and to intensify the prayer, and look, I turned the wheel so that the ones who dug the pit may fall into it. They set you a trap.

...Romania, Romania, My holy and beloved country! What overwhelmed you! What tricked you!

Beware, for now is the verge of age ending. Romania you will become the New Jerusalem and you will see with your eyes that God was and is with you. (*See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)<sup>10</sup>”, r.n.)*

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [25-12-1989](#). (*Three days after the anticommunist revolution, r.n.*)

\*\*\*

The Spirit of the Lord has come down in this work, and the people of this town knows this beginning of the work and these people will not be able to tell that they have not spoken with God for God has spoken to this town. Whatever you think Christian that you will escape not to confess this, here, the Lord is coming towards you and today is telling you that you will be witness to humanity that God has spoken on this blessed earth and that the Lord has chosen and spoken with you. You will stand witness My child, for it is only a little while and you will see this work,

---

<sup>10</sup> You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/dh220ol8y5b8y8i9qsu0fe3cqj5dv7cx>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsb3RKZngyVVIJSWs&authuser=0>  
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/zjjav8e6a0a51a12449e49a03afe2628aa55e>  
[https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYeK0n-x\\_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ](https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYeK0n-x_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ)  
[http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_Romania\\_-\\_The\\_New\\_Jerusalem\\_-\\_The\\_New\\_Canaan.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The_Word_of_God_about_Romania_-_The_New_Jerusalem_-_The_New_Canaan.pdf)  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/)

brought from hiding into view by God. You will see that this mountain will be lifted up above the mountains, above the powers, above the hills, and God will speak through this work from the roofs, and you Christian, whether you want it or not, will have to confess that you are an adopted son of this work. You are a son of this work, Christian people, for when you believed, then when you came and joined, when you came and said “*Yes, Lord*”, know that Christian, that since then you have the seal of God, you have the sign of this godly work. I know that now it is difficult to keep believing that you have this sign on you, but you are recorded by God that you are part of the counting of the people who ate at this table. This counting testifies before the throne of the Most Holy Trinity lordship and the words of this work cannot abolish the words of this work, which were written on earth as in heaven, for the heavenly Spirit was talking with you, Christian, and a command was coming down on earth that the words of the Holy Spirit to be written, and they were written, My people, and this book is testifying before the Lord about you that you are written in it, you child that have forgotten that you are written into this book. The words of the Holy Spirit cannot be abolished, as not even an iota of the words from the Book of the Truth and of the Book of the Law and of the book of the prophets, cannot be abolished. Not even your name, cannot be abolished from this book written by the Holy Spirit, and here, the Lord is talking to you, Christian people from this town, and is asking you to remember not to forget that **you are written in the book which the Holy Spirit wrote in the time of darkness of the reign of the beast, and about which it is written in the Book of the Truth, for look, the time is coming that the work of God may receive its first appearance, and the time of the victory days is coming. The time of the second coming of the Lord is coming,** (*See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)<sup>11</sup>”, r.n.*) however hard it is for you to believe, Christian people of this time, for if you do not believe, there will be many peoples who will believe, who will be led by God to this mountain, to this heavenly Zion, from the top of which the Spirit of God will speak once more to the peoples and to the tongues and to the nations, as John the Evangelist wrote in the book of his prophecy. (*See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)<sup>12</sup>”, r.n.*)

Ten years have passed since when I raised to Me the body who carried Me and through which I trumpeted and spoken once more on earth, as was written for this time, and it was written that I would lift it up for a while to hide it from the wicked serpent and to try on My people, to try on the faith of this people. But look that a word of testimony is written in the book of this work when the Lord said: “Verginica, do not lose, for in your days, you will be lifted up with a strong

---

<sup>11</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/xsmoF7k4MssXkUXCUBBV>  
<https://joom.ag/VswI>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsRlc1ZzdxRjVNSmc>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/271471239/The-Word-of-God-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>  
<https://docdro.id/nZQjYbk>  
<https://files.fm/f/u63xpjkje>  
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>  
[https://mega.nz/#!IINnwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsihEu12o1MBgrhWf\\_POOIYYDuFu3kc](https://mega.nz/#!IINnwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsihEu12o1MBgrhWf_POOIYYDuFu3kc)  
[http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_coming\\_in\\_a\\_visible\\_way.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_in_a_visible_way.pdf)  
<https://app.box.com/s/qm5z26jf3hmun91v2h746vedt3d6hg1>

<sup>12</sup> You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/nxho8n0zr0q0tvulp6ajrscvzv9ys596>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpscExFRFZqNXRDUHc>  
<https://jumpshare.com/v/SAS3pFFY1HngTjPvIBDA>  
[http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545idc/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_river\\_of\\_life.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545idc/The_Word_of_God_about_the_river_of_life.pdf)  
[https://mega.nz/#!gA1jiZYA!XzORNxDax-6\\_CaMb6RC2E2UaKzUXa0DziTI7Jked1pU](https://mega.nz/#!gA1jiZYA!XzORNxDax-6_CaMb6RC2E2UaKzUXa0DziTI7Jked1pU)

spirit and will feed the crowds which will be led to the glory of the New Jerusalem, so that they may listen the words of the Lord from this mountain of blessing which will not be taken back.” And here, children of this town, the Lord enters once more this town of Mănești, he enters as he did before when he was speaking with many into this town; he enters again with the same annunciation to bring you too the good news, **for I sent back on earth the spirit of the trumpet by which I trumpeted in the days of darkness of the red beast reign, and so, through the darkness of unbelief, I worked and made a close flock and I told that I would do of it and with it the light on earth and the salt on earth and salvation on earth. There have elapsed seventy years of the red beast reign, (1921 – the foundation of the Romanian Communist Party – 1990 – the end of the communist dictatorship, r.n.)** and look, the Lord has searched his people as once he searched Israel when he was lifting his hands and was praying to the Lord for deliverance and was taken captive by other nations or when, for his sins, was carrying over the joke of some wicked and without God judges. Here, the Lord searched the people who ate heavenly manna from that dish which you know, through that body which I used so that the heaven may speak with you, people of Israel from the end time, for look, the Lord wants to do with you an end of the world and of the iniquity, and it will be so, for so it is written, **and the Lord wants to do with you a beginning of the new and clean age, a people of heavenly bodies, which will be settled on clean earth, on new earth, and the Lord wants to make a new Jerusalem** and to set into its midst those written in the book, for this river of life will flow abundantly of living water, and as the Magi were led by God to the manger, in which the fruit of salvation of all peoples came, the same way, in the days to come, peoples and nations will flow to the spring of life, which flows from Jerusalem, and there will stand to their feed and will rise and will be added to the saved ones.

Excerpt from God’s Trumpeting and of holy Virginia over the Christians from the town of Mănești, from [26-12-1990](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

*... I have the highest credit in heaven, as I was a working trumpet towards the end of times, and it abode within me the word of the seven thunders which spoke in the time of the apocalyptic vision, which were sealed by God unto your days, for these days were reached by you, and you did not want to understand and to believe. Then those seven thunders spoke, but those words were sealed and were not written, but they have been written in your time, sons. They have sounded all the time since then, the angels of God on earth, and brought into fulfillment all that has been written in the book of God’s prophets. But towards the end of the fullness of time God used the trumpets, that were written about in the book, to sound in the time of the apocalyptic reign of the beast, and God came, in the time of my body, to blow the trumpet before the one of the second appearance of the Son of God, Jesus Christ, for it is written that those written in the book will be shown at the end of the fullness of the times written in the book.*

Excerpt from the word of the holy Virginia to the Christian people in the time of trial, from [25-03-1991](#).

\*\*\*

Let us shake our hands, flock to flock, brother to brother, and stretch our tent and spread the meal, the one waited by all holy heaven. Blow over your flock, My loved one, and tell it about My spring and about the work that I am doing in Romania during this time. Call over your flock and make it to know your voice and to follow you, for I want to show you this garden and My voice which fills up this garden. **The time is coming to set the times at one place, for the time of the red beast displaced My times and My holy days, the heavenly ones, from their places.**

(See “Where are the holy days of the saints?” r.n.). **Here, I come with this settlement as well, to put it back and to sharply reprove and scold those who trampled over those that are parental, which were established through Christian blood and through foundational sacrifice for the pure faith, given through the saints who are now with Me, those who are working in heaven with Me.** I want to be waited in watchfulness, in the same way Moses’ people were preparing when I was heralding My coming into the midst of Israel people from the time of Moses, for look, in the midst of this chosen earth it is much more than Moses.

Excerpt from the Word of God to the father (priest) Visarion Iugulescu, from [06-05-1991](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Sit down next to Me to support Me and let us lift up this stone from its place, the king of Romania, for I have in the holy heaven holy waivodes, from the body of this people, who brought to Me sacrifice of glory and stones of remembrance in their days, and these are crying to Me day and night: “Lord how long until you lift up our names according to your promises?” But I have My servants beside this spring, workers in the body, who cry out day and night before Me, and these remind Me of the time of My promises which I made for this chosen people, and everything is written, and I will confess the things of My words. And these remind Me of you, their king, for I gave them the command to bring a daily sacrifice and to bring before Me your name and coming on your land. This way you are reminded in this hidden place; this way it is heard at the throne of My glory: “*Let the Lord God commemorate of Michael, king of Romania, for His kingdom!*” Amen. **I gave order to these to ask from Me to take out the head of this red beast, and I heard and fulfilled, at the appointed time, this victory.** (*At the anti-communism revolution from December 1989, when the dictator Ceaușescu was executed on December 25, r.n.*)

The Word of God to the King Michael, [05-06-1991](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I stretch out My Spirit over you, and look I sit in counsel with you by this river of heavenly word. Peace to you, my anointed Michael! Peace to you, Michael of My Romania, for Romania will be the garden of Eden before Me, a clean and blessed land of blessing. Peace to you, and rejoice from now on, for your time is coming near, for you are sealed with a heavenly ointment and you are announced from the very beginning to be in this time.

**When the time of the trial came over My Romania, when the red beast drove in the pole in Romania too, then it was the year of your birth.** The time of temptation came, and together with it I worked out a means of salvation, a blessed branch, as it was written before in the Scriptures, and I carried you in all that bad time and I was with you in every moment to save you of all and to have you now, and to bring you to save those that escaped and to forgive those who brought you to Egypt, as the good Joseph forgave his brothers who sold him to the Egyptians.

I will raise you to rule My blessed people and all soul who will want to come under the umbrella of this vine and under My work, which will take now a new beginning, a beginning of deliverance of My creature. **I am in Romania, and I am with word, and I want to make a steadfast deliverance, for into the midst of this people it has been worked out a much bigger work than the one that was in the time of Moses,** who was and delivered Israel of the Egyptian slavery. And you will come and make straight paths and we will give light on earth, and I will



bring you through My living church, the unsleeping one, the righteous one, which, here, it arises, and it will be with power of resurrection over My creature. (See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)<sup>13</sup>”, r.n.)

... Oh, My beloved one, the time is coming to put away the decaying things and let the unshakable ones, which were kept in hiding, spring into their place, **for it was a time of want under the red beast whose reign came to an end, and the number of those seventy years of which is written in the Scriptures.** (The communist period, r.n.) **My Romania is the country of glows which will be seen rising from God,** for it was enslaved under the time of Edom, but the time of establishment to its place of the kingdom of Israel is coming; the time is coming to build back those demolished, for the red beast stretched its tent over My church and displaced from their places the Lord's seasons and feasts of the saints which hold the foundation of the Lord's church. Behold the abomination of desolation which entered My church, it is written an end for it too, and all will come back to their runway. The saints from heaven are crying and waiting that their feasts may be celebrated again, for these are the days of the heaven and are the days of the Lord, who were displaced from their places, and Romania trampled them. But I will rise in this time and I will wash away the land of My Romania and I will turn the hearts of the children to their parents, and of the parents to their children, lest I come and strike with a curse, the one still left alive.

I am the Lord of the powers, and from now on I am, and behold, I make a new thing, a living resurrection over My Romania, and then I will be the one to fulfill from Romania, and My creature will rise and we will work things of which one has never heard before, and Romania will be queen over nations, for you are an intercessor from Me and I gave you birth at the same time with time of reconciliation, **to be and to rise towards the end of the red time and to be righteous for Me,** as it is written in the prophets, for you are spoken of by the prophets to be the anointed of My Romania, for Romania is My loved one for the time of My glory, for the time of My second revelation, as it is written about Me.

Excerpt from God's Word to the King Michael, from [18-08-1991](#).

\*\*\*

Here is why I put this sign over My Romania. (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)<sup>14</sup>”, r.n.) I placed this manger of heavenly word so that the man may come back to Me,

---

<sup>13</sup> You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>  
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdKE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>  
<http://www.bookrix.com/ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/>  
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgjLJR!vhg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6IrNeT3FA97Oqvlhpe4A>  
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b111d7b424e2c5>

<sup>14</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/C7afnRfdqKX3rjnXLihP>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheSignOfTheSonOfMan>  
<https://joom.ag/3YEY>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/382959809/The-Word-of-God-about-the-sign-of-the-Son-of-Man>  
[https://drive.google.com/open?id=1SI4AvyTrYX9Eo\\_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ](https://drive.google.com/open?id=1SI4AvyTrYX9Eo_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ)  
<https://app.box.com/s/az8961kwvlrp3m6k2lxc0gzgu2ok8mbn>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/7cf072ptpbwh7ik>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/xs0nb6lccwso3oi>  
[https://mega.nz/#!VBuWkY6T!SB\\_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1\\_oHJWxbn-Obel](https://mega.nz/#!VBuWkY6T!SB_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1_oHJWxbn-Obel)  
[https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBul8ee/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_sign.html](https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBul8ee/The_Word_of_God_about_the_sign.html)

to bring the faithful one to the condition that I left over My few people when I went to take My place from where I came down when I took a human body, seen by God and seen among people. Then I came into the world, but the world did not know Me, My loved ones. And look, the Lord is doing a great work, but the world cannot understand it, and if it cannot, come My loved ones, come, for We are in you and you are in Us. Let us make man understand this heavenly time. It is written that those things that were once they will be again, and it is written again that I will come and I will fulfill. But with you I am not as I am for the world, for you let yourselves be worked out by Me, you let with Me and knew that I am, and I have not stopped this work since I started it in Romania, for I came to My Romania to prepare for it a clean and white robe, for I want to fulfill with her that Scripture which says: **«And I saw those who overcame the beast and its image and its mark, standing on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And I saw a great multitude, from every nation and languages and tribes, standing before the throne of the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and singing the new song of Moses, of those redeemed from bondage»**. And this Scripture I want to bring off in Romania and all will understand on that day the words of John, the Evangelist, who wrote this way: **«Behold God's tabernacle is among people and he will dwell with them, and they will be his people and God himself will walk with them and every tear will be wiped off»**.

Excerpt from God's Word to Gheorghe Zamfir, from [22-02-1992](#).

\*\*\*

Peace to you, My dear children! Peace and heavenly manna again, over this heavenly bedding, for I am with the St. Haralambie (*Charalambos*) at the table today. The Spirit of the Holy Trinity works in time and without time within this idea which came down from heaven by word, **for even the hell and the antichrist and every man, who does the service of the evil spirit, got scared**. The evil spirit got scared and is struggling from side to side and is moaning in the abyss and on earth and in the air as well and in the man in whom this evil spirit is hiding. Oh, this is the time, children, but it is you that I told it, I told you that I would be your shield and you will see how I will be and work to protect you from all sides of the evil spirit.

Excerpt from God's Word on the feast of St. Martyr Haralambie, (*Charalambos*) on [23-02-1992](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, be fully into My life, for I want to see Myself in you, I want that the world may see Me in your life, for your living, for your holiness. Amen, Amen, I say to you, **for the antichrist sees the godly work and will stretch out his hand towards My throne and will walk in craftiness and he will too establish a tower**, (*International Ecumenical Centre from Vulcana-Băi, near the "Holy Citadel New Jerusalem" monastery, r.n.*) **so as he may pretend to be God, with all of his temple, and this it shall be done by the work of the evil spirit, by the power of the evil spirit, working through the sons of perdition, who did not receive the love of truth**. That is why I say: stand upright and steadfast in all the good work, so that you may not be frightened in war by unbelief and **by those who will utter the denial of faith and then, the unlawful one, who wants to rise above God, may be exposed enthroned**. (See the selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)<sup>15</sup>”, r.n.) It is written that before My coming he will be doing his work,

---

<sup>15</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/7ok62WqkEVGSlr03tVLt>  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism/)

as an adversary of God, but you, be strong, for I will take them unconsciously, and I will come as a thief and overthrow the tower of lawlessness, hidden under the name of God. Behold, I tell you again be cautious, and the one without a holy life, take him as an adversary, for the days are hard and the sea is full of blood, fog and night. Be sons of the day, for those who sleep, sleep at night, but you, be sons of the day, My loved ones. My child to whom I came into with My ones, I took you over the face of the earth and I put you into the dark depth too, so that you could see what the evil spirit is working, and then both of us to know how to cut the head of the evil spirit with wisdom.

Excerpt from God's Word to Gheorghe Zamfir, from [04-03-1992](#).

\*\*\*

**Oh, the antichrist and the evil spirit scream, moans and struggle, for since the day I raised the cross of victory, the sign of the Son of the Lord on the top of this heavenly height,** since then the enemy of age has been restless. But I worked with the heavenly wisdom for these little ones and I overcame and this working was shown and it would be for the judgment of those who think of themselves to be the masters and mighty by their strength, and soon it shall be written that Scripture which says: «*Where is the wise man and the scholar of this age?*» This is a heavenly mystery, and only those with a heavenly life will understand this, and the unlawful ones will not be able to understand the thing of the Lord.

Excerpt from God's Word at the feast of the Lord's Resurrection, from [26-04-1992](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Behold, I cry, I cry My pain. This is what God is speaking from the heavenly ones to you, My beloved, for it is written that it is the time to stand up and sprinkle a heavenly salt over the blessed and chosen one for the nations of the world. I spoke and I sent to you My speech and then I worked as I spoke. I spoke here, at the manger of the heavenly word, and **I spoke ahead of time that you would step on the land of your country after one year will have been passed since the falling of the red beast head; and if I spoke I was also a doer.** I came then by word and I told you that I would come into your way through My church; and if I spoke, I fulfilled My promise, but I came into your way through those that have salt in them, for this is what I said to My disciple: «*You are the salt of the earth.*» So I said then as well to those who were walking with Me and like Me, and this is also now with those who have kept the saltiness of that time, but few, very few still have salt in them, and My church (*Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*) is trampling My messengers and My prophets, and is trampling over holiness and is crashing into it, for My church has forgot how God is, it has forgot justice and has put it aside and has been serving without faith and without fear over those which are holy and frightening since age and to age, and here, the salt lost its strength, My love. My creature asks for death, asks for fire and does not know what is doing, for it has no longer had a righteous ruler and there is no more the one to show the way and tell: «*Here is the way!*» and My creature to follow the one who is walking on the way.

The Word of God to the King Michael, from [23-06-1992](#).

---

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsU0pHQ1FyQk1MMG8>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheFalseProphetAndTheEcumenism>  
<https://app.box.com/s/tk19qlsuog1rj8dfcz0t4w7s2jawybb>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/ibbg4u4wq3eiqa9x>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/djeynvykj92lxa5>  
<https://mega.nz/#!ZFtTHSDC!iUNCIjPb5k0q2WnV4Zp5ESp9AugZs8ribNkkZPEeMaM>

\*\*\*

I am speaking to you all these and I am also speaking to you others, so that we may understand how comes that I set apart for the Lord this heavenly bedding. I am speaking to you these, and I am also speaking to you others, so that we may have boldness during these days and as I am so you need to be into this world, because there is not fear in Me. Otherwise, your hope and love would not be completed if fear stood by them, for fear involves punishment, and if you were fearful, you would not be perfect for Me. The Christians who do not have Me, those have fear and the fear is seen on them, that is why I said that I raised this ship and I enclosed it with the seal of holiness, so that I may search the heart of this people who hid from the Lord and did not confess the Lord by its living. **And the time has come to be seen, and it has already come, and it is seen that every spirit which does not confess Jesus Christ in the body, it is not from God rather it is the spirit of the antichrist which is in the world.**

Oh, this Scripture fits in with the Christians of this people, **that if it does not understand My people how comes that it shall confess Jesus in the body. That is, the Christian to confess Christ in his body and heart, and the light of Christ and the life and will of Jesus Christ, so that the Christian may be from God.** And if he does not confess the Lord this way, then it cannot be said that one like this confesses that Christ came in the body and it cannot be said that the Christian, who does not confess this with all his inner being, is from God. One like that has nothing to distinguish the Spirit of the Truth from the spirit of lie with. If this experience was lived by the one who said of oneself that was from God, then he could be truly named a son of God. I came as the one sent by God on earth and I listened to The One who sent Me and I was in the Spirit of the Father on earth in My body and I did not hide anything from My Father, for who can hide from the face of his Creator? And this way My Father revealed Himself greatly in Me, for The One Who was in Me, was greater than the one who was in the world, and My Father was not overcome in Me.

I am speaking to you these, and I am speaking others to you, so that this lesson may be learned; the lesson which teaches how the Spirit of Christ is distinguished from the spirit of the antichrist, which is in the world. And because the world lies in the spirit of the antichrist by its deeds, that is why I said, let us choose a people and accustom it to the Holy Spirit and to be a people of the Holy Spirit. And if the chosen people did not love the Spirit of the Truth and neither wanted it to learn to love the truth so that this people may remain free, behold children that this people remained in the spirit of the world and I had nothing to put aside from this people so that the Christian may be with God. And behold, I am coming soon, and my people does not know what it means to be with God, and the nations will learn this lesson and will believe and will be baptized and will listen to God, and the Lord will not be deprived of fruits, for the Lord won the victory by his mighty arm and pitched a holy tabernacle on earth and a heavenly song of resurrection will be sung over the earth and the church of the living God will be glorified as it is written.

Excerpt from God's Word to the synod of the St. Archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-1992](#).

\*\*\*

Well children, My loved ones, people that are not baptized are not Christians, but I could not be with this word until now. And how comes such as this in this time over the church? Behold, the Lord lets over you these words with which He always was coming back to heaven, for it was

a desolation over the church and **that time of desolation was long after the priests and bishops made an agreement with the antichrist**, (*They made a commitment to be covered agents of the Security Service of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*), **and allowed themselves to be stripped of the Holy Spirit**, and the ones after that, who confirmed the agreement, have never seen the empty work and the empty body of the church. And if God broke the connection with the law of the forefathers too, this broken connection whose break and interruption was not seen, this broken connection has not had a work of progress so that the Lord may have a church with priests clothed with the Holy Spirit, which may have offspring clothed with the Holy Spirit. If the priesthood of Christ was from one to another that is from an anointed one to an anointed one, and **if the anointed of a time sold to the antichrist this garment, and if the antichrist canceled the anointing by guile, that work would have not been any more that one to keep the link of the chain from an anointed one to an anointed one**, and in this way the anointing remained for the priesthood only an ordinance made by people, an empty ordinance for the sake of the anointing gift in the priesthood. But this damage and this desolation was not only that, for after that the work of extirpation arose, of those who did not listen to give up the laws of the forefathers, **that is to listen to the denial of faith, that is to sell the baptism by the agreement made with the antichrist**, (*Agreement with the communist Security, r.n.*) **which succeeded to uproot the law of God from its place**. And there was persecution on those who did not deny the anointing of the Holy Spirit, and they were imprisoned and killed by the power of the darkness, and the Lord had but a few in the recesses of their hearts, who served and could leave the service, the one from an anointed one to another. That is why I tell you that you cannot be a priest if you are not baptized and not Christianized, for the priests who were placed then by those who gave from them the ancestral law, they did not have the work of the Holy Spirit on them, and the priest anointing was no longer given to the Lord, and that is why neither the baptism, the one after the tradition ordinance, was a baptism any more, and here that the priests anointed after that interruption since that time, had no longer the anointing, and the baptism had no more power, for the priesthood of those without the anointing from an anointed one to another, was not written at the Lord, and time after time the power of baptism had died away, as very few had part of being priests anointed by the Holy Spirit.

... I wanted to fight and break this fog and to help Myself with the people fed up with My word. I waited to find a place and to be able to talk with this people, to be able to entrust this mystery about the corruption in the church, but it would not listen to Me in the working of the holy laws, let alone to listen to Me so that I might straighten out the damage which spoiled the church! Oh, it is a scroll in heaven which is written on earth by a heavenly command. And what is it in this scroll? It is written a connection against those that broke the true anointing of the priesthood, for **if those who wrote the agreement with the antichrist in order to change the laws of the Lord, when they changed them, I gave a command to be made out a written scroll that may bind while working those who changed the work left by My followers**, the ones anointed up to them. And it is written: «*What is bound on earth, it is also bound in heaven.*» And this connection was bound on earth by the heavenly command children. **And if this is hard to believe, look at the face of the church and tell God what is left of it and what it is at the back of this face**. And behold a world which is not baptized and not Christianized by anyone for such a long time. And if you are not Christianized, how comes to be a priest after the law of Jesus Christ?

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Entrance the Church of the Lord's Mother from [04-12-1992](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*



**Behold, the heavenly trumpet has been sounding for seventy years in the midst of Romania. There have passed seventy years of foreign reign to God, and the red beast is scattering its last wriggles, (*Through the chickens of the red beast – the offspring of the communists which will be at the leadership of the country, r.n.*), and it is growing towards morning of that kingdom which will work out the justice of the Lord and the crown of the righteousness and of its sons.** Wake up Christian, wake up well and then believe My work, and let you believe more than by now. I am in this work of new and good tidings and I am not alone in those that I work, for I came ahead of time and then I worked. For forty years I have been taking down the word in the midst of Romania, for forty years I have been paving My way with stones to come in a visible glory over this country which is born at the same time with Me in body and in spirit. **It is a great mystery about Romania;** it is heavenly and truly, My love. This is a great mystery with you. There is no wise man on earth to understand My mystery, but it is a heavenly wisdom on earth, and I am working with it over the faithful ones who do not deny My.

Excerpt from God's Word to the King Michael, from [12-06-1993](#).

\*\*\*

Jerusalem, people with a godly name! Open your wisdom to know how the time in which you is and its signs, son, so that I may smash with you the work of the antichrist, which has been worked out since long ago and has been lying in wait in the way of My victory, in the way of My victory with you, My people from the end. **The antichrist has been working at the same time with Me and has always stolen My mystery for the preparation of the heavenly victory over the earth,** and he has always been restless and sought to make his armor in order to support his work without holiness, for the antichrist has never liked holiness; he does not like it, as holiness does not allow him to be in lusts, aggrandizements and pleasures. Oh, and what the servants of the antichrist have done to Me! For behold, he has covered the whole surface of the earth with his servants and they have been working well instructed, lest he loses the dominion that he has on earth, for he cannot bear to understand that the earth was created by the word of God and that the Lord is the Master of the powers in heaven and on earth. And behold, the work hostile to God stood up on earth and joined with those hidden in the abyss, and the servants of satan have hidden their faces well and made a hidden kingdom, and now he wants to get to surface with those that have been worked out in hiding and to set up as God so that every creature may follow him.

Oh, since the man of the evil spirit have heard that I have come closer with the glory which I have been preparing for a good while for My appearance, as it is written, he has made hidings in caves and stones and made kingdom over kingdom on the earth of God and has been working skillfully and with human wisdom, and I this is what I told you when I said that I was going to take Verginica to heaven. This is what I told you: "What are you going to do My people when I would take My word from your midst and I would leave you for a while? For you would take the good to the evil and would say that man is God." And behold, this time is coming and it is right before you, for the people of the evil spirit have taken from My teaching and put it above their work so that it may not be seen, and they have stolen from everywhere the work of the heavenly mysteries, for the lovers of God have not had good teachers over them. And why have they not had? They have not had because all those who were placed over the God's flock have made an agreement with those of Caesar's and let the Caesar enter over all of the Lord's until they destroyed the cleanness and holiness from the church, until they displaced all that was well placed by the fathers, and the servants of God let themselves be bought by those on earth, and then they let



themselves be swallowed of all that is in work today, and deceived the Lord as the bride is cheating the bridegroom, before the wedding and after the wedding, and so there is no more true and pure garment. **So are the servants of the church today, those who hide the shame of treachery wrapping with the wedding garment, with the bride's dress,** and deceive a numerous people who is coming to the wedding. The same way, those hidden under the garment of the church, deceive the numerous people, and this way it has come to the time of the blind one who falls into a pit relying on a blind guide. And as the outer garment is hiding the filthy one, **the same is with the work of the antichrist who included everything, who had touched and put a God's teaching over his defilement, so that the deception may not be seen and to be able to lead astray from the way the one who walks with God, and so that this it may not be known that the spirit of the antichrist, with a hidden face, is alluring him.** And behold he has trapped you as well within great temptations, and God is crying over you and is coming to remind you of those proclaimed to you ahead of time and is coming to tell you so that you may no longer fall into temptation, children of heavenly works.

... I have come from heaven with this work of word and I have brought together under My mantle the one with a poor spirit, the one with poor to increase with rank, the one with a pure heart, and I have been speaking to a small people in teaching, humble by heart, humbled by the stone of the time and estranged from the work of the antichrist, the one with a blind emptiness and out of the body. I have sought towards the one with a little spirit, towards the one who knows to let himself be small under the protecting hand of God, I have been speaking to the humble ones, who know how to receive from God, for here, the spirit of self-aggrandizement has cast out the wisdom from people, and it has remained over the people with a self-delusion spirit, and the bodily wisdom made itself master over the man and has filled the earth with bodies. And the evil spirit has come and found desolated homes and has entered and settled and worked with wisdom from hell, **and the delusion from the end is greater than the one in all ages.** And God is looking at you, people fed on heavenly manna and watered from the river of life; He is looking and reaching his hand after you to select you and to know you and to bless you, **and the work of the antichrist to reject you when he will work to put the awful seal over the whole body altogether.** That is why I came and I called you and chose you, so that you may sit at the table with Me and to put the living sign on you, so that the power of the evil sign may be crashed through you.

... Oh, you hostile spirit, what you have done with your wicked expansion! But what a crash I have been preparing for you, and what a victory will be coming down from heaven over you and over your servants, that have no rest until they fulfill your blind work! Behold, the hour is coming, and it has already come, to put you down to earth and to unveil your despicable plan, that you have hidden and worked a false kingdom with. **I am the One who did your first being, but you perked up over your Creator and fell to immorality.** But here, those without God will not stand and the kingdom of God will be settled and I will redeem the creature.

... Israel, fed by God, you are My tool with which I will plough, harrow and sow again as in the beginning, and the Eden, holy, clean and imperishable, will be shown again. (*See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)<sup>16</sup>”, r.n.*) But be

---

<sup>16</sup> You can also see on:

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZDF6VlJGelQ3WWs&authuser=0>  
<https://app.box.com/s/2bvi4bp6mf0ycnqd0m56pssvz7tnrvb3>

faithful and be great, Israel, for those that are today will not be those to be tomorrow. **Do not let yourself be trapped by the power of the money, for the money is the only tool with which it has been worked out the face of the antichrist, the lawlessness man, from all sides.**

... What will you do when you see with the eyes of the spirit the sign of destruction which that the antichrist uses? What will you do, you Christian who have the sign of the Lord on your head? You will be horrified and run away and will try to throw away from you the purse and coat of today, of nowadays rule. Oh, but you will be seen running, for you will have to run then, as anyhow you will be thrown away because of the sign on you, child. **And how will this be? It will be in such a way that the sign of the antichrist will not be able to work over you, and all will be asking: "What is it with this? Why our scepter is not put on him?"**

... I told you ahead of time to get used to it, loved people, and to know to do to it yourself alone, and to know the gifts of God and to have in your midst all the skills so that you may have time to clean your hands under the hand of you dirty master, who is dirty of blood and of death, who is dead to Me. I want to resurrect him too through you. This is My work with you but get yourself above the evil, get up for it is late and there is no more time, and you need to be clean, clean and washed of those that are unclean to Me and to you. It is never too early but it is late, very late Christian. Satan has accomplished his work and here is how early his evil fulfilling came and you did not understand as God did. It has been no more time for the evil ones for a long while. **The evil has been accomplished its work and its cup, but I have been delayed in my coming sons, so that I may put you under protection, either willfully or fearfully, to put you under my mantle, so that I may unleash the storm, the earthquake and fire over those who think of themselves to be masters over the work of their hands, over the bad thing, prepared against God.** (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic fire](#)<sup>17</sup>“, r.n.)

... Oh, My people, how many things I have taught you! I have sat in council with you as a father is teaching his sons, and I have told you what is coming and I have told you what to do to be prepared. I have sat in hiding with you during the red time and I have given you advice step by step and I told you ahead of time, and I told you to be after My image and My likeness, so that the evil spirit may not open its mouth to frighten you, to soften you and to swallow you afterwards. When I saw you weak and fearful and tried by temptations, I was reaching My hand and was not leaving you this way, and you knew the salvation hand stretched out over to you. This way I was for you and I was not leaving you in such a state, you tiny people, people from this time, for it was not you that chose Me, rather I chose you. And if I chose you, I chose you to be Mine, and now you choose too, choose Me and remain with those of Mine, **for if you do this, I will send My**

---

[https://mega.nz/#!0A0GSDzR!qN\\_vKoA04DHblZgXAweffR7-hk!TIY08nNTPFK6Vtgs](https://mega.nz/#!0A0GSDzR!qN_vKoA04DHblZgXAweffR7-hk!TIY08nNTPFK6Vtgs)

<sup>17</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/xbzxQQN6770Wg1lgKq68>

<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttheapocalypticfire>

<https://www.scribd.com/document/121186989/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-fire>

<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3975064-word-god-apocalyptic-fire/>

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbENmZ2Z4Y0xmc00>

<https://app.box.com/s/lcunuhnulq3knsvd9ti5sg755xc6a6z>

[http://www.mediafire.com/file/fgcc3olefcb0j8/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_apocalyptic\\_fire.pdf/file](http://www.mediafire.com/file/fgcc3olefcb0j8/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apocalyptic_fire.pdf/file)

<https://www.dropbox.com/s/ujwzg6df9oatlv>

[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-apocalyptic-fire/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-apocalyptic-fire/)

[https://mega.nz/#!EdcDHSBY!l9mpmN3C8ejAaurFO\\_SG8r2i8FnOQQ0UIS1Oa3HMQas](https://mega.nz/#!EdcDHSBY!l9mpmN3C8ejAaurFO_SG8r2i8FnOQQ0UIS1Oa3HMQas)

**angels and they will bring you heavenly and angelic food, after that the antichrist will not give you anything and will no longer take you any little bit of time for your trial for Me.**

... Remove from you the carelessness and watch, and I say it again; watch well, Christian, as the time is foggy and it has a hidden face and you have to be found, clean and pure. Do not worry; each day has enough trouble of its own and I will work with you great wonders, you Christian people. If you did not worry, what else would I have to do? I am the one who takes care of you, Israel, but get use to talk with Me and know how to feed with those from heaven, and to believe that the others will be added to you. **Behold, the work of Lucifer has entered all bodies and where he cannot stay any longer, he arouses fretting over the powerless, but man can add nothing to his stature.**

... **The bad time has come when the abomination of desolation has sat itself on the throne meant to be holy**, and here what an array of servants God is enduring, for they are trading with the Holy Spirit and are buying chairs and today the servants are not put after a heavenly revelation as it was the order in the church, and no one is to search and judge the behavior of a servant any longer; there is no one sons, for they all look alike, from the smallest to the one placed at the head of the flock, and the flock is falling down under the corruptibility of the time, and it is only the Lord who has mercy of the wondering flock. I have no longer shepherds to look after My flock and to feed it from the heavenly revelations the same way as it was the order in the midst of My church, and here, the antichrist is rejoicing and deploying the pole and his spoiled teaching, from which even My servants take and taste and it is no greater pain in heaven.

*... I have come with the Lord into your way, people of Jerusalem, and here, I suggest you to walk carefully and to withdraw from the face of the wrath which is about to come. Call as well as I called you and added you in your house and mine, for your house is the work of God who fed you and brought you up through me. You too call and gather together you house and make a council and awakening. Do your duty as I do mine, and get out of death, you and your whole house. Oh, here is what I counsel you: do not stretch out your hand to eat from the world's meal for you are a people chosen by God and special to God. satan is standing at all crossroads, at all corners so that you may take from him and eat, to drink and thus not be clean any more. He is getting into your way to stir your desire and to draw you to take from him, but he is dirty and filthy and is a slave and is doing an evil work on earth as to get into your way and entice you. And if you do not want to come in and be good in your courtyard, in your garden, do at least this and do not take from the hand of those without God. Accustom yourself ahead of time son, and get accustomed to having your hands, for people eat people, they eat carrion and make liquor from hell and put filth into it so that it may touch you with filth and weaken your mind, faith and love.*

*Oh, Christian, do not take any teaching on the road, for what you are learning, taken from the road, it is not god for you. You are the son of God, and do not get involved with the confusion of the tongues of those that are foreign to God. I look at you how you are going on the way and get science and confuse your mind with those written by the servants of the antichrist, for all that have come out today are sprinkled with poison from hell so that they may make you no longer understand God, to make you put aside those that come from heaven, those which come out from God's word, and no longer understand God afterwards.*

*... Do not love luxury, do not love silver and do not love the lusts of this age. Save the children from the hands of the antichrist, for your heart will be broken in you when you see your children without escape. The teaching from outside is spoiled more than anytime, and it undresses your baby of the holiness. Oh, if I came and asked a child to work with me, you would not be afraid to tell that it is yours and not give it. And instead of resisting it, I will not come to ask it, for your resistance would mean the perishing of your child, as the Lord has shown the payment of opposition. But you give your child into the hand of the antichrist, and you leave him to his teaching.*

*Oh, Christian, open your eyes and take a good look at what kind of time is outside and no longer take as a joke the word of God which says to you to enter under his shelter and make a housing as the Lord is teaching you. **The time is coming when you can no longer climb your chariot or the camel of Caesar, for he will be asking for the sign and if you do not have it, he will not receive you. The time is coming when you may no longer be able to even take your little sheep** (The personal car, r.n.) **for even there you need Caesar, from whom you cannot take and to whom you cannot give, you who did not say as he said.** (Money for the petrol on the biochip card, r.n.) **If you understand, the Lord will work through you the smashing of the antichrist and will tear down his plan and power, but pull yourself together through the work of holiness, my child.** Be wise for the Lord came to your help to be able to make a shelter and to listen, as from the work of listening to God it will arise the smashing of the work opposing to God. The Lord has been calling out for a long time and has been telling you for a long time, son. Open the book of this work and you will no longer be able to say that the Lord has not asked you to get out from those that are today.*

*I will again say and will gather you to eat with God and to bring to you in due time those that are still left, and you pull yourself off the road and come in and keep watch and pray. You got angry with me, my loved people, when I told you to stay into your little house and to work out the holiness over you, for it is no longer the time to get out and pass among the dead. But I knew and know why I was asking you not to get out anymore and even now you do not understand how this mystery is taken and that is why I came to tell it to you. There is only death in the world, Christian. The hands and the work of the world are dirty and defiled and you are a blessed people and with blessed hands. **Teach yourself to be a good manager over you. Learn to be how the ones in the beginning were, for all the earth will be taken out from the sole of the antichrist, and you will be settled on a new land, as the Lord promised you.***

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1993](#). (On [Ca-lameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I am. Peace to you! The Word of God is My name, and I opened the heavens and I am coming on and on and accomplish what is written for the time in which we arrived with the ages of God.

I am the Word, children of the Word's work. Rejoice for your names is written in this work of the days beforehand My revelation over the earth but rejoice waiting and fulfilling the work of glory in which you are situated. Rejoice and redeem the time, My loved ones, for it is the time to start to judge and wage war for righteousness, as truth and faith is written on My name and no one understands My name. **My name is the Word of God and no one understands My name. My name is My word and it is a sharp sword, and I am coming to strike with it those who do not**

**understand My name and the pagan ones in faith and living, and I am coming to stand at the helm with My word, for this is the staff with which I will stand ministering and reigning over kings and over lords and over wise people, and I will destroy with this staff the mighty men and the captains and kings and I will crush the false prophecy from all who have worn the mark of the beast worshiping its image.** I am, and I am with you, and I accompany you with My name, which is called the Word of God, for the beast has no more peace, it has no more rest, but all its servants will be given as food to the birds, as the word of God is. Be strong like mighty men, like the sons of the Word of God, children, as for you there is no other work. This is the work that you have it lowered from Me and with Me to you.

Excerpt from the Word of God over the synod from the manger of the word, from [17-10-1993](#).

\*\*\*

I speak a heavenly word over the manger of My word from the middle of Romania. I am the Lord of the spirit and of the body, for your body is from My body until the fullness of heavenly time, oh, My Romania, the country of My choice! And why did My Father choose you? Oh, you were born at the same time with Me in the world. My Father made you a body, at the same time with My body He made you also a body, and then He blew over your body the spirit of life, for the first one, called by Me, (*Andrew the Apostle, r.n.*) came to you and Christianized you and baptized you into My name and that is why you are named the first one called from among the nations. But do your people really know this mystery? Do they believe this heavenly miracle?

You were beautifully worked out in the middle of the earth, **for your land has been carrying a big mystery that you do not know, and that mystery has taught you secretly to be good and not want anything from what belongs to your neighbor, and it is only you who have fulfilled this commandment among the nations of the earth.** And you preserved yourself as a bride for Me, as My Father engaged Me to you at your birth and God has indwelled in you by the Spirit, for you have not loved other gods, from your birth and to the end of the first church, which has lived with its body into your midst. And then you, from a clean and undefiled one, let yourself be deceived, and it was chosen out of you, afterwards, from right to left, and My faithful sheep remained only a few at My right, and others, wanting to divide Me in two, ripped the first shirt and took on a new shirt and a new behavior and you became from one two, My church, **for in you, Romania, Father worked the last prophecy and you did not know that. And when the devil was freed to work before My coming as it is written, (1921 – the foundation of the Romanian Communist Party, r.n.)** you My church, (*Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*) did not watch at that time, and sinfulness entered you and you turned your face away from your parents and from Me. **And here, an incomprehensible mystery, as from a wanton woman, from a wanton church who deceived her lover, the antichrist was born, the one who caught you in sin, and since then he ravaged you on and on, and defiled the garment of your body.** But your bridegroom is redeeming you and is making from your midst the means of your salvation, as you were from the very beginning within the right faith, and your Lord does not forget your first garment.

I am the One who has the keys of death and hell; I have had them since I bound the evil one to you and I gave you the key of My kingdom so that you may stay into it and not get out of it and not go to work at another master. **But here, the opposing spirit was released in its time it and surrounded your town,** but I am coming again as then and I will overcome for you, My church without ending. But you are foreign from the beginning and foreign is the man from the



end, he is foreign from the beginning, for the one in the end has not brought himself as a sacrifice with his body and has not known the one who is killing his spirit, the one who surrounded the fortress of his body. But look, I am in your midst and you do not know the time of your visitation, which is coming with Me to you, as **I started to sound the trumpets** (*The first apocalyptic trumpet: priest and prophet, Iosif Trifa, r.n.*), **at the same time with the releasing of the evil one**, (*The year of 1921: the foundation of the Communist Party in Romania, r.n.*), and I have worked out My work, and I will overcome through it, for it is out of you, Romania, that I raised up an offspring and I sounded during all that red time and My Spirit was awoke in your midst. And the first church will be resurrected in you and it will be built again, for God is working and binding the end with the beginning, and the heavenly Jerusalem will be on earth. Oh, if I had not cut short the oppression of those days, (*The communist period, r.n.*) not a single body would stand before Me, but as for the ones with a humble spirit, I will hide them from the face of the plagues, which are over the world to try on all who live on earth. And you Romania will reign for Me, and the unclean one will be taken out of you. Wake up so that you may hear My voice and to have dinner with you, for My Father is establishing in you a heavenly wedding and a pure church, and to each one it will be given according to his deed. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-1993](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

... Verily I speak that the earthly science is ready to be replaced by a heavenly science. It is ready that the dirty earth to be replaced by a clean earth. satan's fall and his perishing with all that belongs to him is about to come.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [10-04-1994](#).

\*\*\*

... Oh, Israel, do you take after the man who lengthens the sufferance, who lengthens the evil age, who does not want the Lord to come with his kingdom without age, without ending. Look, for if you put ten teachers to show you the way and the Scripture, they do not match each other. And how comes that? And behold, the world does not wake up to see that the watchmen do not keep guard for the Lord but rather for themselves. Let the world not say that it is with Me, for it commits a greater sin if it says that. And I say again to you: it is one thing to say, a church with servants, and it is another thing to say, a church of Jesus Christ, with servants like Jesus Christ, like its teacher, Jesus Christ.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [09-06-1994](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, Christian people, I, the Lord, have worked so that I may give freedom to your faith and I have helped you so that you may be with Me today, doing My will, for if I took Verginica to heaven, I have also prepared you further, so that I may reach with you the days of your victory, to remember your steps which have walked on the secrete little paths of this village, when you came to the spring of the heavenly word. Then you would come by stealth, (*In the time of the communist persecution, r.n.*), and now you come singing, you and your sons, the loved people of God. **You were sneaking stealthily to protect My vessel through which I was speaking with you, to protect My trumpet by which I was speaking My heavenly word to you, for the hunter of the antichrist was standing in the way to hand you over to the persecutor, to bring My**



**tool into silence, in prison, well My people, for this way had suffered all who remained in My heavenly work.** I have suffered in the man who carried My Holy Spirit in him, for Verginica was the dwelling of My Holy Spirit and the world did not know it. It was only you, My people, only you son that knew and saw what I had worked over you, and behold, you are My witness and you are with Me, beloved son, for I have passed you through a foggy time and I have brought you to the days of celebration, and behold, My word is coming down today too before you, for Verginica has the fruit in her feet, she has disciples and disciples of the disciples.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1994](#). (On [Ca-lameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

The Word of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit is making out a council and a work of word over Israel.

Blessed be the council of the Lord and the work from Israel.

I give My peace to you, the ones gathered together now to the counsel with Me; you with Me and I with you, sons, for there is no more man to love Me today, and there is nobody to whom I should talk, I, the Lord.

Behold, I come with My grace to put it over you, the working sons in Israel. In the time of Israel, after the body, Moses put workers from number to number, he put many workers, he put them after the number of Israel and then, the spirit of Moses came down over the most outstanding workers, and they started to prophesy and work over Israel with the work of the Lord. During this time, I started to make Israel out of you, the one who was promised to Abraham, sons, but this time we have to work only good and in great faith in the word of God, and to be very carefully at work, for woe it is, if something of My work is spoiled during this time, for the time is running out, sons.

... King Herod, for fear of losing his throne and dominion, stood up to kill the small ones, among whom I was then too, for he found out from the Magi that I would be the King of the world, but the Black Herod did not understand that the heavenly kingdom is not allowed to be seen by the one over which man rules. The same is with the priests of today, who settled down to rule and not in the least to give themselves as an example to the flock; they are afraid lest they lose their control over the world, lest they lose the milk sucked from the toil of the poor man on earth, for the man of today is on earth, not in heaven, and is wretched and does not want any longer to be wretched. The men have always been like that; they have been keeping on to life as if they were never to die, poor of them. The same is today and no one stops thinking at his encounter with God. The man of today turned himself into a dragon and is struggling to do and to have and he forgets what man is, for the man is only a breath. Oh, how much I have loved the man, but the man on earth has not understood, and I, son, am happy for I have you Israel, and I protect you during all the time and I keep you into My palm and I am glad for you when I see you full-hearted and with your heart in My heart.

... I told My people to set on the cross as I did, and My people did not understand this calling, he did not understand what it means to let oneself be crucified into the name of Jesus Christ, who gave himself for the man.

Behold sons, what a big difference: it is one thing that I, the Lord, to be in your heart, and another thing for you to be in My heart, a share of My heart, you son from Israel. I am in your heart, but I am not always, as your heart is keen on you as well, and is like you, and then I am left outside. But in My bodily heart it is hard for Me to be in such housing, and that is why I uttered and said: “**Son, give Me your heart.**” I did not say so that I may stay in it. I asked it from you to take it and hide it into My heart, where it is no longer dying as also I am not dying. Be careful, you working son, for I have taught you this mystery today. In your heart you are only yourself, but in My heart I am only Myself, the Lord.

The mystery of the word is great, church. **Sons My heart is the church. This means the church and nothing else means a church.** Come son into this church of which I am the head and the heart.

Behold, you working sons, I call out through you over Israel and say: Israel give Me son your heart so that I may take it and put it into My heart. I am the life, son, and I gave it to you, I gave you My Body and My Blood, My heart; I am the life without death in every day, with every day. Oh, son, how you could not let yourself kneaded by My hand so as you may be taken into My heart and to see what you did not see and to know what you did not know. Behold, you do not know what I am working today. I have spoken to you Israel of life and death and you do not know what this life is about. I have promised you for a long time to give you this gift and here you do not have it today. You have not snatched yourself from the world, you have not put yourself on the cross, you have not given yourself over to Me, the same way I gave Myself over to you, and here, you are coming to My table and do not know yet what it is on My table towards life without death and you, Israel, have not let yourself be healed at your eyes and heart. Your eye had and has to see those that are not seen. I have come with great mysteries and I cannot discover them to you, as you have not let yourself on the cross so that afterwards you may be resurrected through the cross and then to see beyond those that are seen. I have not got in you Israel but bodies, son. I also have a body, but I crucified it in the name of My Father and then I shared Myself to the poor. Those that crucified Me put Me on the cross and I stood to be put, son. But I am the one to put you on the cross and the wounds, nails and thorns are not hurting you as they hurt Me. I do not give you over to the hand of those that crucify. It is different with you, and still you do not let yourself to be like Me and with me, Israel, My people. Those that crucified Me gave Me over for the ones who believed in Me, but they did not know what they accomplished. **It is the same with the priests today, to Me they are those that crucify, but they make another crucifixion, more painful for Me than the one then.**

You go Christian to church and the priest is giving you My body and My blood, (*Holy Communion, r.n.*) and the priest is My persecutor and you do not believe what I am saying to you, and I cannot talk with you about My pain. **It is one thing to take Me out from the hand of a crucified one and another thing to take Me from the hand of a persecutor, for the priests who are over the world, those are crucifying Me with their deeds and do not stand quietly as the crucified man, who, being on the cross, cannot commit adultery, cannot steal, cannot deceive, like the one that is killed, and cannot do evil.** The man who says that he is hanging on the cross, that one is crucifying his body, the desires and lusts of the body; that one is crucified. **Well Israel, My Body and My Blood have to come from the hand of the one like that, not from all My persecutors.** My persecutors of that time did not know the Son of God, for they did

not believe in him, but the priests of today, who have gone to receive the priesthood, those, even if they have not believed in Me, have gone to receive into My name, My Body in order to butcher it and to sell it to the world for money, Israel. **Go to the one who confessed and the one who communed without giving the money to the priest, for he is not giving you what he has for selling.** He took Me for selling and not for something else, and what is he doing with the money which he took from you for My selling? For he is not giving it to the church, because **the church means you and I, I and the poor in spirit**, and the one who is crying, and the one you is persecuted, and the one who is pure in heart. But the church of today is a den of thieves as then; it is the place where I am sold out for money as then, and the priest is taking money for Me and is doing the taste of his own lusts and is making his kingdom from the old beasts and from emptiness, and **the priest is My persecutor**; he is not crucified as I was, and the world is deceiving and enchanting itself, for it says that the priest is taking it to the grave when is dies. But he is taking it to the grave and that is all, as he cannot take it from the grave farther, for the priest is no longer a good guide. The priest has to give light with his light in Me, but not as it happens today with this hoard of crucifiers.

I, sons, always have to bring you the Scripture on the table, the one that says: *«They who belong to Christ have crucified their passions and body and the lusts of the flesh and are walking in the Spirit»*, and only those belong to Christ. Others have nothing from Christ to work with. That is why Israel, I have prepared you and lifted you up from among the people of the world **to start building a church after My likeness, for I am the head of the church**, the One for living food, the One for a life without death. Those that belong to Christ do not sit at the table with the lawless ones, and in the church of the world there are gathered together all kind of bodies which, by their deeds, are crucifying on and on the Son of God, who gave his name to the people; he gave it to them so that they may carry it, as Christian means Christ, and who else is also carrying My name? Behold, **Christian means Christ**, sons.

Take care, you and all the appointed workers, take care of the priests who are helping for the food of the people and for the absolution of the people. Here is needed a great care for the time that still is. The priests should no longer work alone, for they know the course and state of the people. The hard Christian should not overcharge the heart of the priest and let him not steal the food. Let the Christian not be a thief of those that are holy and let the Christian be reconciled to God and to the shepherd and to the apostle and to the messenger, and let the Christian reveal his life and heart before the Lord, before the church and not by stealth, and let him not overcharge the heart of the priest.

It is only the priest, Christian, that can help you; not this way, do not do something like this. **Let the priest only make your prayer of reconciliation to Me and to the people. Do you hear? The prayer for reconciliation to Me and to the people son.** The one who still has something to hide, that one is a thief. For reconciling to Me you cannot come indirectly but rather on the visible way, Christian.

Be careful as the Christians go for confession; the ones who do not believe in My work, who murmur, who blaspheme, who put obstacles to those who walk, who blame you of pride. Let those sit at the left and not take from the meal of My people. Let those go and take from My persecutors who sell for money, for a multitude of Christians have hope in the priests from the world, **but I have no hope in these priests since they are My crucifiers. They sit crucified with**

**their bodies, they break My commandments and sell Me to the world for money, and with the money they meet their needs.** But the priests, who remained with the holiness and this work of word, let them stay crucified on the cross and this way they should give My Body and My Blood to My Christians, for I, sons, gave My Body and My Blood to those who believed in Me on the cross, to those who believe in Me; from the cross and not from fleshly delights, but from bodily crucifixion, sons.

I proved My full deity only after the crucifixion and I displayed it to the people who believed in Me, for faith works out miracles, nothing else works out miracles. Human faith makes My work through miracles be seen, and keep into mind what I am teaching you now and what I am writing in the book now. A faithful Christian can make a priest of miracles from every man that he meets in the way. If the priest were good, faithful and righteous, and if the one who come to the priest does not believe in those asked from God, God will not work out any miracle, sons. Believe what I say and remember those that I was speaking about, for this is what I was saying: **«Do you believe that I can help you?» «Yes, Lord, I believe, help me to believe.»** And I, in My humility, entitled such a man to perform miracles and I was telling him: **«Go, be it according to your faith»**, or I was telling him: **«Go in peace, your faith saved you»**. I take all these from My work and remind them to you, son, so that you may get used to My humility in you, so that you may believe as I believed when Father worked out miracles to the man's faith.

Here how the priests are lifting themselves up and this is not good. It is not good without My approval, it is no good, and the priest of today does not believe that it is no good.

How should a priest be appointed? Those who establish the priests should resemble Me, the One who appointed the priests and the priests should be appointed after being searched out as the Scripture says. The one chosen to be a priest, should not be born of fornication rather should be raised from his own town, so that those in the town may know him well; he must be chosen to this ministry from the best ones. Here is how it should be worked out. It should be worked as I worked with My people. Here is how I establish priests and servants. I raise them from My people and I do not take them from other part; I do not take them from other family and I do not take them from the world for My people. Otherwise he is not like Me rather he is like the world.

This is the way I am working, and I have a new beginning and I took it from the beginning, for there is no one to anoint any longer within this time, for My crucifiers cannot appoint to My work. I have a clean and special work, through holiness, and let My sons not touch what is not clean, for if the son of this work touches what is not clean, I will not receive him, as it is written: **«Do not touch anything that is unclean, and I will receive you and through you, I will receive those who come to the holiness and you will be My sons and I will be your Father»**.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the St. Andrei, (Andrew) the apostle, from [13-12-1994](#).

\*\*\*

I tell you Israel to prepare well with your body and with your soul and to go to the seat of repentance and to go without sins, as the evil spirit has been stitching Me into the hurt and bleeding rib for a long time, when he hears you that you would still have sins. I wish you had no more sins, Christians, and I gave from Me a man in order to feed you with My Body and my Blood, **so that**

**you may not be mixed with those who crucify Me, for the priests of the world, all are crucifying Me, they crucify Me harshly**, for they have their hands full of sins, and have their bodies full of the pleasures and flesh, for they do not eat seeds and the mash of the seeds as you do. They eat dead oil, (*Double refined oil and not cold pressed oil, r.n.*), not living oil; they eat a dead anointing, and for Me all have life, son. The seed has life into it, and its unction is anointing the life, soul and heart, but when this chrism is put into the fire to do with it as it is done with the alcohol, (*Refining, r.n.*), that chrism is killing the soul and body and **no one knows any longer that the antichrist has been touching the oil and vine for a long time**. I brought you a servant who is staying clean with the body and I told him to stay with you and to feed you for holiness and for goodness so that I may snatch you from the arms of your strangers, who are not from this work. The man who takes Jesus Christ must afterwards no longer sin so that he may not always put the Lord into an unsound and dead member. You have seen son, the seed is given once as a sacrifice and afterwards is making for itself a new body and it is given to you for food. The same is with the body of the sinful man; let him leave off his sins and take the Lord, and afterwards let him sin no more in his body and with his member, as he is turning himself into a member of Jesus Christ.

I have been patiently for two thousand years and since then I have stayed only into the grave and I have worked only in the grave, for even if I have had priests with a clean life in body and spirit, they have given Me over to each man who have always sinned, and I have always entered the grave, son, in the man who was into the grave for Me. Or, only if the man who was coming closer was clean, as many of your sons were, Israel, but you had an unclean priest son, and had a foreign priest to your people and to your life, and you did not have what you needed. I took a witness from the church, (*Ioan-Irineu, r.n.*), and I gave him the word to be bishop, and My word made him bishop, and I kept him in My work and carried him through the word and I wrote him into this book as a witness on earth, from the church on earth to witness this time and My work with you, My people, the work of My word over you. And I have put through the word an anointing over the place of My garden of today, **and I have raised the stone of the clean covenant, and I have put at its foundation My image and My holy law, and I have built on this foundation sons with a heavenly anointing through My heavenly word**. And at this new establishment I had as a witness a bishop from the earth, appointed by Me through My work, for he was with My long while ago work, long ago son, and he was with a clean body, and I added him then to My people and made him My witness and here, he is testifying from My new foundation. He is feeble and with bound steps as the fleshly bishops hated him and stopped his step and his voice, but I have worked through him and with him what I needed to work for today and what was to come into time, into the history of the time, and here, the opposing spirit is screaming, is screaming in pain and does not know how to make his room any more, but he is doing it in vain, for I have worked My work and it is testifying and this witness of Mine is great in Me.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of Meeting of the Lord, from [15-02-1995](#).

\*\*\*

I sound the trumpet over you so that you may prepare with forty days of fasting, and we will meet the celebration of the book opening, of the opening of the seals of the book, and you are written into this book and are called Israel, a people of the Lord. (*See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)<sup>18</sup>”, r.n.*) Let the watchmen come; let the captains over

---

<sup>18</sup> You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsQ1Y5dzNkT0xabG8>



hundreds come before you to bring My word so that you may fulfill it, and to remain forever in the heavenly holiness on earth and in your body, for your body will be seen as My temple in the time that still is, and the man who seeks repentance and salvation will walk after you.

Son, My people, fast for forty days; stop eating for forty days. I will give you great strength, son, My people. I will give you a heavenly satiety, Israel, My beloved son. Christian, eat bread after the day is gone. Son, eat wheat, as Ruth, the daughter of Moab, ate, who found mercy in Israel picking ears of wheat after the reapers. Ruth was a relative with the people of Abraham and I added her to Israel and I wrote her into the number of My ancestors after the flesh. Here what the fasting is doing, for it led this daughter to the God of Israel. The man who is eating wheat is deifying himself in spirit and in body, for the mystery of the grain of wheat is as big as from here to heaven, son, My people; it is a great strength in man. I taught My apostles into this mystery and I want to teach you too, Israel of today, a people of the apostles from the end. (*See: "The Peace Gospel of John", r.n.*). I want you too to eat wheat and I will give you much, much health, if you listen to Me to love this food; and I will give you a spirit of holiness, for the living grain of wheat will work in you and will make Me grow into you and you will love Me with great grace and with great love. I come to prepare you well and to teach you to eat the seed of wheat and the seed of oil, milk and honey from those grown up by Me for the holy one on earth. I also come to build Myself by the word before you and to give you teaching of the wisdom of life without ending, for it will be for you to pass a bridge with Me, so that you may not remain to taste of the world ending. **Here the world is going to remain on earth and will serve the antichrist**, but I will be with you and I will sanctify your body and your mind and I will bless the bread, the water and the seed of the corn and oil, and I will bless your clean fruition, the clean food from a soil blessed by Me. **Fasting is useful only to those that love to fast.** (*See the selection topic: „[About fasting and almsgiving](#)<sup>19</sup>”, r.n.*) In the time of clean fasting the demons have no more courage against you and the angels delight with those who fast. In the time of fasting pride, desires and man's hidden ruse have to be put off, but the man of today does not know the purpose and the power of fasting. Fasting heals the man and nourishes him spiritually. **The whole man's body passes into recovery by fasting.** The man does not believe that all the sickness of his body and soul comes from food and from the belly with food. Man does not believe something like this. The man says that he has no vitamins if he does not eat; that is what the man of science says. Oh, the man of science is right, but he does not know how to get it. Oh, if the man kills the food (*By boiling, r.n.*) and then he eats it, if he does this with all the life from food, where shall the food draw its life and power from? The food is a bodily work, and the fasting is a spiritual work, sons. The prophets had the fasting over their life and that is why the Holy Spirit was speaking over them. Israel, who shall believe any longer that My voice with you is the Holy Spirit over you? You My people, have orderliness of fasting and of food and of living and sanctifying. Blessed you are if you have listened to Me!

---

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheTheBookOfTheLambTheBookOfLife>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h31i3xq34vb5c1s>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/kgsp312q6yl8h8>  
<https://mega.nz/#!0NtDxC7I!0BHJWtNRYHXLU2vw4kAZVIFUK3SbB2vQkvJNQHlgW-0>  
<https://jumpshare.com/v/X73CIapKLfvzXOO7VPtQ>

<sup>19</sup> You can also see on:

[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving)  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMEI0SVJaMlIFNGs&authuser=0>  
[http://www.mediafire.com/view/190ov76wty3pxt2/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_fasting\\_and\\_almsgiving.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/190ov76wty3pxt2/The_Word_of_God_about_fasting_and_almsgiving.pdf)



Behold, if you did not listen to Me in all things; listen to Me, My people, listen to Me in all things up to the bridge and you will see afterwards what you have listened for.

Excerpt from the Word of God for Romania, from [04-03-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Behold My people, I took you from the hands of the teachers who were teaching you and who were feeding you from their hands, for I reached to the hold of those who set themselves teachers and they took hold of Me and of those that are Mine, and I stay crucified and imprisoned under their hands and I cannot move because of the nails and I cannot get out to work through their mouths and by their way, for they are doing something else with Me. I have come to be merchandise for gaining to them, and they master over the ungrateful multitudes; they master under the name of teachers of Jesus Christ. These teachers teach people, if they teach, but they do not teach themselves at all. **They do not do what I did to deify the man.** They say that they deceive Me, but their deceit has fallen over their head, for I have created you and I have given you grace and I have rested in you, **and I have marked down in good time a new peg and a new anointing and church, the same way as I have been working since My beginning among the people,** and I left the middle of the vain glory, which was driving Me into a corner so that they may use My name over them. I could not stand humiliation, imprisonment and cross. I broke out the connections and I got out and I gave birth to sons from stones, as it was written in the Scriptures and I rested in your midst, My beloved church. Oh, how much I have loved you, but do you really understand what I did for you in order to create you? Oh, how shall they not scream, they who kept Me in a fishing rod for their gain? They were making disciples for their gain, but you should make disciples for Me and you are making disciples for heaven and you are making an incorruptible kingdom for God and are giving it to Me to rest into it, for I have been resting into you, child born endlessly, born out of pains and of great trouble, and I have always been telling you not to be afraid, for I the Lord protect you and love you, and I come down before your face to give you My hand and to take you by the hand for that day without evening which is waiting for you to sit at the table with the saints, with a synod of celebration, for the saints are waiting for those left behind, as it is written in the Scripture which says: *«All and everything are awaiting for the revealing of the sons of God»*.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of all saints, from [18-06-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Do not let Me perish son. Keep Me alive My people. Do not give Me over to death during this time. But you are small and you know from Me how to become small in My arm, so that you may not know the wickedness of the great man, who is crucifying Me with the sharpness of his spirit. Oh, who knows to crucify Me better than the wise ones, better than those who read My wills without taking them into their inner being? Who did the Lord's crucifixion? Pilate or Herod? They did not understand who I was and where I came from. They knew their things, not Mine, but the priests knew for they were reading and learning from God, and still no one knew better than them to crucify Me. They would have not given even to God their seats and look who were the worst people in that time. The priests were the worst, the most astray from the path of righteousness. It is not that they did not believe that I was God, but they loved their kingdom which was for injustice and did not want to open the door so that their house may be seen, for their house was only gold, ornaments, silver and expensive vessels, gathered together in an unfrequented place, in a murky

place, as it was written in the prophets. Oh, what damnation they have prophesied by their own tongue for they said that if they let Me prosper with those from heaven, many Romans would come and take over their country and nation. **Certainly not! For if they had received Me, they would have become an invincible people on earth, for no one can do any harm to the one who sits under the tent of God, to the strong one in God. Take a look with Me over to those of today who have taken the word of God: who were the worst, the foreign and the coldest ones? The priests were. It was only them who had no power to leave, to rejoice over My word; only they; as in that time, only they.** Only they stir up the people against the truth, only they crucify the truth, and here, they sold themselves for money and for the riches and for a kingdom of straw; and the straw are scattered in a storm and are no more, and with a lightning from heaven they burn and are no more; the same way as the people of Israel who fell slave to the Romans who put fire to it and scattered it on the whole face of the earth. But I took out of it those who believed and I turned made them a bundle into My lap and I told them to be the salt good for taste, and they were and worked the Lord, so that all nations of the earth may have the Lord, and you too, My people, to have him as well.

**You son, love the nation from which I came out, from which the apostles came out, for the Hebrew people was My people, and the its faithful remnant remained My people, for out of the body, the remnant turned into a spirit and worked out a Holy Spirit on earth and gave the earth to the nations, so that the earth may be Christian, for Christ was proclaimed everywhere by those who remained Christians in Israel. I will have mercy of Israel, for by its collapse you have a place next to Me, but pray so that he may walk up and look at you, the one who are with the Son of God, and to take Me as heir from the Father to utter his forgiveness. Amen. Pray Israel, pray for Israel, the one after the flesh, for it has carried the name of God on earth, because out of its people the faith in the Son of God, the sent One, sprang out.**

It is a great war on earth, as great as it has never been since ages and there will no longer be. What war can be greater than the war which is not seen and not worked out at its ease? For look, you too Romania, do not know how enslaved you are. You are enslaved, daughter, and you do not get up to and shake the enemies off you. No one wakes you up to fight, for your watchmen sleep and you are enslaved. Until now they were coming with weapons and troops of war; the Turks were coming, the Germans were coming, the Huns and Tartars were coming, and you were seeing them and were getting up and you were driving them out when you could, and when you could not you were paying them tribute of slavery until I was reaching My hand and I was taking you out of the stone. This is what I have done, but today you do not see the enemy coming, for it is an invisible war, and the enemy is also sucking your soul not only your body. **Now it is not a war waged by weapon over you rather the stranger is deceiving you money; the enemy is buying you and defiling you with what he is giving you and he is poisoning your breath and you do not know what you are eating and what you are drinking.** You are full of enemies, My love, and you hardly breathe for I am your soul, carried by those who love Me. For the enemy has taught you to think as he thinks and how he thinks, so that he may master over you and suck your vigor. Your children have learned only lies in school and only what he wanted, and **today you do not know the story of your people, for your people was pleased by God in the beginning and was not left behind,** and the new man of this time has come and named the man of long ago, primitive. But what does this name “primitive” means? This word is a lie, sons. Oh, my people, that is why I have been saying to you, that the school on earth is not good, for here, the one who has been teaching lies in schools, is also standing in the name of the justice today, and I cannot

cleanse the spirit of the lie from the man's chest. It has never been since age a more primitive man than the man of today and it will never be. There has never been a more orphan man as the man of today, **it cannot be a greater war than the war of today any more. By now the Turk has been coming with weapons, and now he comes in disguise and painted and sucks and then leaves satiated, and he leaves behind only smoke and dirt of evil spirit; and he tramples dirty and foreign all over the country of My choice.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of devout Paraschiva, (Paraskeva of the Balkans) from [27-10-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Sons, be wise. Sons from the garden, wake up. It is time to get up for the flock is lurked by the Antichrists and by Judases. **Do not be afraid for here is what I say: the antichrist and Judas are born nowhere but only in My people; they fight nowhere but next to Me so that they may know Me well and know how to stand against Me and sell Me.** But do not be afraid. Do not forget that I told you not to pass over Me; do not be tolerant with the ones who blasphemed My work and you, the ones who carry it on. They who have blasphemed you cannot stand next to you but only with a work of blaspheming or of the antichrist. The antichrist was an insolent man. And to whom has he done wrong? To him and those of him. Judas, as well, is selling what he has and not what I have, even if he believes otherwise. Be good, for we will make an establishment and an order at the table. We will break and give bread from the table to My people, for you will find nowhere else any other piece of My bread any more. All bread that still is, belongs to the man. The man is handling it according to his law, according to his airs, but the grace of the bread came back to Me and then to My people. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Christian people, from [12-11-1995](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, son from My people, what would you do, if you had to go and again, to go through hardships and troubles of all sorts, as My disciples on earth, so as to sow all over Me and My kingdom of heavens among the people? What would you do, son? Would really go? You would not go son, for you are poorly of everything; of gold and power, of bag and staff, even of faith son, or even of courage, for today the kings of the earth are devoid of wisdom and no one would receive you with the tidings of new age. **Today satan is walking on earth son, dressed in a dyed garment on which it is written "God"; he is walking with his pockets full of gold and silver and is interfering in everything, even in the places sanctified for Me, sanctified by the saints and parents, and the desolation of abomination in the holy place, proclaimed by the prophets, is greater than what is written in the Scriptures,** for the man of today is a master with a high education and is smart in the opposing work to God, and he deceives the weak one and draws him to the work without God.

Oh My people flee from the man full of school, full of riches, full of his wisdom, who wants to tell you something about God. Flee and flee far away from the man wrapped in vein glory, in human glory. Flee away son, flee and stay poor in spirit before Me and love just one Spirit, the Spirit of God; the one who makes you to be like Abraham, Moses and Me, son.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the St. Peter and Paul, the apostles, from [12-07-1996](#).

\*\*\*

Blessed be the kingdom of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen. Peace to you son, son, Israel, My loved people, My white horse, the faithful son! (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic white horse](#)<sup>20</sup>”, r.n.) Oh, with whom shall I speak such a word on this earth any more, well, well, Israel, My white horse, the white horse on which the Lord sits to come, as it is written in the Scriptures? **Open the Scripture, Israel, so that I may come and speak to you from the Scripture: «The voice of a thunder who says: “Hallelujah! The Almighty Lord is King! Glory to Him and to His wedding, for the bride has prepared Herself; a bride with a clean and white garment, a garment of fine linen, a sanctified life. Blessed are those called to the wedding of the Lamb, for these are the words of God! And the heaven stands open and here, the Faithful and Truthful One, Who judges with justice, sits on the white horse. His eyes are as a flame of fire; His head full of crowns, and His written name no one understands but Him, The Lord, clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His name is called the Word of God, and He has hosts from heaven, riding on white horses. Out of His mouth a sharp sword comes out and He strikes with it the pagans and the unfaithful ones and He shepherds them with an iron staff, and He presses on the wine press of His wrath. His name is written on His garment and His thighs: the King of kings and the Lord of lords! And an angel in the sun cries out: “Let the birds of the highest sky come to the Lord’s supper!” And the beast with the kings of the earth who are waging war against the One Who sits on a white horse and with His host, was slain with all those who carried its marks worshiping its image and they are thrown into the fire and brimstone which is burning.»**

**Israel, Israel, today these Scriptures are fulfilled under your own eyes**, you faithful sons, as My written name no one understands it. This Scripture is true for all those written in it have been fulfilled. Amen. **My name is the Word of God**, as it is written in these Scriptures; and the beast and false prophet, who were lying against the truth of these Scripture, were thrown into the fire and into the burning brimstone. **The Word of God is a fire which is burning**, son, Israel, but with whom shall I speak such a word on earth anymore? The word of the Scripture is being fulfilled, Israel. That is why I needed you, son, Israel, for look, the Scriptures, fulfilled and proclaimed from old times, a long while ago, are speaking once again, Israel. They are written since then when the antichrist was born on earth to kill the Child Who Was being born. The Child, hidden into the manger of the faithful hearts, Was being born again in the faithful ones. The antichrist was born at the same time with Me, for it is against Me that he always has something, and he discovered himself, as he has put his name next to Mine, against My name.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Entrance in the church of the Lord’s Mother, from [04-12-1996](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

---

<sup>20</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/yQwq8Kt030tiDmFrzhc8>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheApocalypticWhiteHorse>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3820143-word-god-apocalyptic-white-horse/>  
<https://app.box.com/s/mcjb9001xy7xkhulgi3hs6k98hn8hmpm>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h3kowe5xw6e8dyb>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/3znn2m956m6z72c>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/409644650/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-white-horse>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1WKhqyix-HeJgj6uKgrBdOTQtM-J8EmUi>  
[https://www.4shared.com/office/qbHTOTXOda/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_apoc.html](https://www.4shared.com/office/qbHTOTXOda/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apoc.html)

Israel, My little child, I have in heaven a saint who goes on earth and in heaven. He also goes on earth where he still finds a true prayer and he takes it and brings it to Me and goes across the heaven with it, to pay Me with its payment and its fruit from Me for the man who is praying to Me through him: Spiridon, (*Saint Spyridon, Bishop of Trimythous, r.n.*) the hierarch according to the order of Melchisedec and according to My glory, put on earth over My speaking flock.

Oh, My pleasant one, bishop of the anointing from above! You are in Me with a celebration in Israel, and I give you not perishable footwear so that you may always take after My people, and to walk for it and help Me to have him in bad time, for you did not receive the glory from men, and did not eat the bread from people rather the man ate it from you. And the one who asked from you, and the one who did not ask, ate from the bread earned by you on earth. Oh, My pleasant one, strengthen My children with the grace of My word in you, for I have anointed sons on earth, and their anointing is holy in this bad time, and they are feeble in Me, for the man of nowadays is unfaithful, **and the antichrist persecutes the life on earth, he persecutes My word which has life into it.** I am the life of the word which comes out of My mouth, but no one gives up his rank for Me, no one makes a rank for Me, and I am no longer food for the man on earth, and I call out over the earth and cry over the man, and I cry.

– *Oh, do not cry any more, do not cry Lord, You Who are so good. Let us, your saints, cry, for You are God. Do not cry, Lord. Let the people cry after You, for because You are so good to the people, the people forgot You, they forgot You and us, Your saints. I will still go on more, oh, Lord, and I will make myself known to the people wherever I will go and I will make them wise by those which belong to righteousness, for look, mercy triumphs over judgment, and the people are no longer afraid of You, the One Who judges with justice. People do not know what the mercy which triumphs over judgment is. Your mercy is for the one who repents looking for You as a Savior, but people misinterpret the Scripture for their human and earthly benefit, against the Holy Spirit of the Scriptures, Lord. People love the praise of men, not Yours, Lord. But I have loved You in my glory of Your bishop and I have not loved hierarchical adornment with which those at the head of the church cover today. I have grazed the sheep that do not speak and I have been a worker on earth to do mercifulness with You, Lord, and to give You to the not speaking sheep, so that they may have God in them. And I have been afraid of the bright garment and I have put on the top of my head a humble mitre, a braided reed, and I have sanctified it by the word of the prayer with which I asked You, the One Who are sanctifying the humbled, and I have worn a garment of little shepherd, Your singer over not speaking and speaking sheep. I have been singing, singing to the sheep, playing by oat and singing Your humble word like You, Lord, and I have been humbling myself through it and giving You all my glory, which was Yours, as I have also been totally Yours. I have been Yours and I have loved You, praised You and shared You to the hungry and to the full, so that they may have You as food and richness, gift from gift from some to others, in order that they may give You as a gift to one another.*

*But where is on earth a bishop of Yours anymore? All belong to the people and they give themselves over to people and not to You, Lord, so that they may have You and give You and not themselves to the people, Lord. **But they give what they have, as also we, Your saints were giving what we had, for not even we, were given ourselves over to You in order to have You and to give You as a gift to those that did not have You.*** But do not cry anymore, do not cry Lord, for there are many, many among them who did not bow their hearts to Baal, to the antichrist, the one with a name dyed by his times. There are many in Romania who eat, Lord, your word



*shared by you through the sons of your word, and their masters on earth do not know that they feed on you gladly and with great faith, singing in their hearts to the manger of your word, the same as your little angels were singing at your birth as a child in Bethlehem. The faithful priests sing into their hearts and say: «**Blessed is the One who comes into the name of the Lord in Romania!**»*

*Do not cry any longer, oh, Lord! Your word brings joy and faith on earth and many of the priests and bishops of the time will take and eat, and Your wisdom will increase, and Your law will live in them, and they will understand Your mystery all the more, and will testify it on earth, more than in the time of the apostles, who are sitting now on the twelve seats for the former Israel, asking for Your mercy for it, for the one who crucified you, Lord; as You were crucified for Israel instead of being crucified for those who did not know You, so that they may know a resurrected Lord, a true Lord of Israel.*

*The twelve apostles are praying for Israel; they are praying for the remnant of Israel, Lord. But today You also have a great remnant which has not worshipped in its heart the antichrist, the one with a hidden face under the garment of priest and of Your bishop, but he belongs to the time, Lord. And those of them who are with their hearts for You and for Your clean and exalted word, which comes with You from Your highest, they will rise and exalt You in Your word, that which is exalting itself with Your glory in it, and You Will comfort Yourself with the sons of the faith, Lord. Do not cry any longer! Comfort Yourself with Your saints, for if You have a great people on earth, a people such as never been, and which Your saints protect and support on its heavenly way on earth. And the people will understand too, if those at their head will bow down to You to take life from the life of Your word, Lord. We, Your saints, are for Your joy. Do not cry, You Lord, the One Who are so good! Let us, Your saints, cry, for You are God. Do not cry any longer, Lord!*

*You anointed sons from heaven, give blessing from blessing, for I give blessing over you from the Lord. Let nothing damage you, nothing prevent you by the news of the kingdom of heavens on earth. I speak this fulfillment over you in the name of the Lord. I embrace you in my arms of a shepherd and I comfort you by the whistle of my word which is delivered from the Lord. I give you from those of his, so that you may also give, as the clamor of your wedding with the Lord and with His heaven it will resound louder and louder, as the bugles of the priests who were playing around the walls of Jericho until they submitted them by the song of heaven on earth. Be gentle, good and humble in your heart, be prayers towards God for man, for by your patience the multitudes will rise towards God and the dead will rise for an eternal life in the body, and those left alive who will be with the Lord, will take on them that what is not spoiled as an eternal undamaged garment. Amen.*

*Do not cry Lord, for You have a people in heaven and on earth and You are truly the Lord. You Who are, and all are on Your side at Your word, for Your word is action when delivered, Lord, and Your saints and angels, in heaven and on earth, will fulfill Your word and its kingdom and Yours in heaven and on earth, good Lord, Bridegroom with a bride in Your Romanian country. Amen.*

– Oh, your comfort is sweet, My apostle and My bishop! The voice of your little whistle is sweet, which is playing from Me, the Word of the Father, for here, I cry from heaven on earth so that the man may help Me as those in heaven are helping Me, as the people of My covenant is



helping Me on earth. I come with you in Israel, oh, loved saints of heaven. Help My people to shine in the darkness over people, for the people are in the dark.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the St. Bishop Spiridon, (Saint Spyridon, Bishop of Trimythous) from [25-12-1996](#).

\*\*\*

I come as a word in your book, Verginica, My last trumpet. You dwelling is in Me. Your Word is speaking out of Me. Amen.

Oh, My measure is the word. Is there really a man on earth to understand well enough what God is and how is He perfecting his being on earth and in heaven? Oh, today there are no more people full of the Holy Spirit, so that the Lord may have what to understand with the Lord on earth and over the man. If I had remained in the body among people as I had stayed for three years and a half as a God, and not until My thirties, there would have been only war on earth, for people do not want to have God. Behold, when I let the work of My divinity on man as well, a war is being waged on earth between the good and the evil.

When I was down to you, Verginica, (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) what lurk, what anxiety was aroused over to people, what hatred, what a war! Oh, and I did not know where to hide with you and with the people that were coming at the spring of My word, for all over the evil man was lying an ambush to give you over to torment and to scatter My people and to frighten them with persecution. **The antichrist had his own people in each house, in each cottage, and people were saying that you are stupid, that you are a prostitute;** they were taking you to the mental hospital, and they were taking you in prison and were scattering the Christians who were comforting themselves by the word of God, which was chirping by your mouth as a bird which is feeding its chickens. But your patience prevailed and by your patience you won many souls for Me and I chose from them for this time, when I put a limit to persecution and when I gave to the zealous for God freedom to follow Me, for look, I am the living word, I come on earth as word and I give Myself to people for an eternal life for resurrection.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of Three Hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-1997](#).

\*\*\*

Know Israel, do not forget My people, for when I am speaking the word mightily in spirit, I will be coming down on earth by day, but you, do not worry. Rejoice son, for in that day I will shout to the man and I will tell him: ***"This is My beloved people in whom I am well pleased."*** The man took the helm out of My hand and made himself God for himself and fell down and had no more honor. But you, let Me be your helmsman, for I gave you power to make you My son and to say Father to My Father, Who gave you birth from Me at your faith in His Son, the One sent from heaven on earth, so that to He may make Himself God by the resurrection from the dead.

Be smart My people, for I am on the way to revelation with great glory upon the earth and I will turn you into a mountain of Tabor, for I will be revealing Myself next to you, and out of your midst I will be giving forth the light of My glory. **Oh, what will do those who wanted to kill Me, those who received silver and praises and ranks to play the string of the antichrist, the one with a hidden face under the laps of the garments, which witnesses the man of God's holiness on earth?** Oh, on that day all will fall down, all and everything, beginning with the heads

and ending with the feet of the heights on earth who drove their stakes deep so that they may not fall during the storm. What will do, they who put the providence under a bushel, they who covered My river of word with lie against the truth, which runs like the river from the throne of God upon the earth? The heaven and earth are Mine, they do not belong to the man, and the man will remain deceived and he will lose his loftiness. And you, My people, should not be surprised that I told you that I come to disturb your peace and ravage your heart. I have also told you otherwise too. I told you: Come and understand My speech for I want the demons to hear that I say to you, "Come!" I want the demons to hear that I am speaking to you and to hear what I am telling you, and to hear that I come as a word heard on earth, and the heaven and the man's earth will shake and the heaven and My earth will rejoice and spring forth and they will be brought out into light.

Excerpt from the Word of God from the Sunday of Adam's expulsion from Paradise, from [09-03-1997](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, it has been a long time since the man of the church beats his fist on his chest that he is the man of the church and a minister of God, but the man of the church neither serves God nor man, for the man pays the priests, he pays him enough and to spare and all payment of the priest is on earth and who else can heal the one full of greed? **Oh, Israel, son, the paid prayer remains on earth for it is paid. Prayer should not be paid for. I did not take any money when I was praying to My Father for people. A servant of God must be deprived of the earthly ones and rich in the Spirit of God.**

Oh, Israel, there is no one to pray for the man without a direction. There is no longer someone to direct towards Me, neither the poor nor the rich. The earth should be full of priests of God, for the priests of God do what I did. I speak with you, people of My word, as the priests of the world may also take word from Me and live by the deeds of the upright faith as Abraham did. Oh, no one is becoming in these times a priest for God, no one, My people. And I will shake the world from its foundations and I will ask it of the upright faith and I will show it how it loves God. It is written this: «**Love the Lord, your God, with all of your heart, with all of your virtue and with all your mind!**», and this is a commandment from God. Who shall teach the world what God is in order to love Him? **The priests of the world have played the string of the antichrist**, and have done as the sons of Eli did, and they have stood this way before the world in My name. I cry out to man to hear Me, for the man is sitting carelessly and is submitted to the stomach.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Great Lent, of the orthodoxy, from [16-03-1997](#).

\*\*\*

I am who I am. Amen. Israel of today, My people taken from the Romanians and called Israel! I am who I am. I am the One Who gave you birth through the word and I called you My Israel, and I fed you on and on with the word which was coming out from My mouth for you to grow up and to have you and rejoice over you on earth and to fulfill the Scriptures of the last days, My people. Oh, wake up and prophecy the time of My accomplishments upon the earth, for I come to speak those prophesied in the Scriptures. It is written in the Scripture: «**The sixth angel poured out his cup over the world, over the worldly teaching and he dried it out in order to be prepared the way of those from the sunrise, the way of the faithful ones**» (*Apoc: 16/12, r.n.*), **your way Israel**, yours and of those who will believe the world which comes out of My mouth. Amen.

Do not be afraid My people. Let the teachers of the world blaspheme you, as they do not know the truth, for it is written in the Scriptures: «**Out of the mouth of the dragon and of the beast and of the false prophet, three unclean spirits are born, devilish spirits which wake up the mighty of the world against God, against the truth.**» (Apoc: 16/13-14, r.n.). But you, watch for the truth, the one who does not watch is walking naked and his shame is seen. It is written in the Scriptures: «**The seventh angels poured out his bowl into the air, and a great voice came out from the temple of the heaven, a great voice from the throne of the Lord, crying: “It is finished!”**» Amen. (Apoc: 16/17, r.n.).

My word is the voice of God upon the earth, and the mighty of the world do not know his truth and his spring. But you are My son, you are the one brought up by Me, Israel, and it is dear to Me when I see you gathered together into My name speaking My mysteries. Oh, how long I have waited to have a people to remind Me of those written in My book as Daniel, the prophet, who prayed and reminded Me to fulfill! Oh son My people, the mighty of the world do not know to find the truth and wonder away through the dark and do not know. The kings of the earth do not know but to deceive the many, and have made an idol, giving an image to the beast and it is written on it: «**It was given to him to give breath to it (to the image of the beast), that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause the great and the small, the free and the slave, to put a mark on them**». (Apoc: 13/16, r.n.).

Oh, My people, I spoke this way: “Woe to you if you seek to know what happens to the world!” Listen to Me, son, for I told you that this Scripture is being fulfilling over the world, and the world does not know how it comes about. Keep away from the image of the beast, to which it was given a spirit to speak. Be good and listen to My words son. Do not listen to anybody’s teaching, for you are My son through whom I will prevent many from destruction.

**Do not be afraid of those who got out from you to buy and to sell, so that you may know that nobody buys and sells, rather only the one who has the mark and number of the beast.** But you do not be afraid, for you have wisdom, and the liar flees from wisdom. The liar gets out from your midst and pretends to be a son of the light, for he has a mark on him, and he goes to the priests and to the bishops, as those in My time with the body also went to let the saints know, they were saying so, about Me, the One Who was turning the truth into action, the truth which I came from the Father with. Do not be afraid of those who get out from your midst. Let them get out, and you behave yourself, and listen to My word, which is for you shelter and bread, water, salt and light, and I will turn you into salt and light and bread and water over those who will flee from lying.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday of the Great Lent, of the devout Mary the Egyptian, from [13-04-1997](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, My people, I come to you with a word from the Father, so that the man may hear My word and come back to life without death. I am helping Myself with you, son Israel, for the people who say that are My servants on earth, are one body with the woman and do not want to be one body with Me so that I may help Myself with them to redeem the man fallen down from heaven. Let you be My reached hand for the man; let you be the tool in My hand, My people, for look, Adam did not do well when he said, and because he said so well, he hid into himself, he hid from Me, for he was afraid after he saw what he did.

Oh, blessed is the man who is denying of himself, for that one finds My peace, which is coming towards him. The one who is denying of himself, that one can love his neighbor who has, like him, the denial of oneself, who has God in oneself. The one who is denying of himself loves God and his neighbor, for it is no good for man to be alone. The man alone has his own will and listens to it, but the one who sits together with those that belong to Christ, that one seeks to please his neighbor in what is good. Only beside your neighbor you can break his heart, only then you can love God's advice and your advice, **for who advises with his own self, that one is a haughty man and names himself the antichrist for himself. The antichrist is the man who does not let Christ to live in him, to reign in him as a God from heaven. The antichrist is the one who calls himself a Christian in order to deceive Christ, as it is today in the churches from the world, as the Christians from the world go to church and live a worldly life on earth.**

Oh, can you live in immorality and be a Christian? Oh, this age is a big deception, sons, for those who name themselves of Jesus Christ are those who deceive the whole world, and because of them the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience. The sons of disobedience do no longer have shepherds do no longer have intercessors without sin among them, and the one who is sinning cannot help anyone. Why the thief got into heaven, really? **He entered because he was without sin, as after he was born again did not sin anymore, and he stayed hung on the cross until he arrived in heaven by cross, by bridge, sons.** After he was born of Christ was working life without death, life without sin. He could not sin anymore for he was on the cross, and the cross makes you no longer sin. **Who loves the cross does not sin for he has the cross upon him; he has as a seal the mark of the Son of man.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, on the sixth Sunday after Passover, of the blind man, from [01-06-1997](#).

\*\*\*

– Oh, Verginica, oh, Verginica, oh, Verginica, people wonder where My trumpets were. I took them all from the church and I put them to call upon the churches. And why over the church? Oh, Verginica, **antichrist is not in the world, but he is in the church; he is near Me to fight against Me.** Behold, Caesar, also called Herod, (*The communist dictatorship, r.n.*), used the church servants; he used those, who sold their sheep, (*The collaborators of the secret service of the dictatorship of the communist red beast, r.n.*); they sold them to Caesar to be imprisoned and that the antichrist to get rid of My good sheep, so that he may rule in My church. And that is why I chose you from an ignoble birth, so that I may let down My richness for the sheep, for if I had gone to the people of the church again, they would have closed My word up, as they closed some of those that I choose from among them to sound the trumpet, as they also closed you, giving you over to Caesar to imprison you. Caesar did not understand what I was doing with you, but the people of the church knew the word of My judgment and they hid, as they were naked before Me. **The people of the church were and are antichrists, who stand against My word,** and they call Me a false prophet within this work of trumpeting. Caesars had their own mission and the people of the church, who wanted to get rid of the strong and healthy sheep, so that they might not believe and to take their place, went to Caesars and told them other things than those from Me by My vessels, as it was with you, Verginica. Now, Caesar became a believer (*After the anticommunist revolution in 1989, when on December 25, the dictator Ceaușescu was condemned and executed by shooting, r.n.*), and he set himself in fear of God, and the people of the church have no longer got a prison for My sheep, and they try to hide from the sheep, for they are naked and are not

shepherds; rather they are Pharisees and not shepherds of people, and My sheep are without shepherds. But look, I Myself take care of My sheep, and the people of the church laugh at My sheep, and call My sheep „sect”, and „wondered away”.

The people of the church are against Me, Verginica. I speak with the saints in heaven. I sit in counsel in the midst of the church and I tell them: the people of the church are from the earth and they took hold on the keys of the kingdom of heavens, and they are against Me, so that I may no longer come to gather My sheep together and to make them all one flock. But I am the key of the kingdom of heavens. I am the Son of the heavenly Father, and he, who will come in and out through Me, will come in and out and will find pasture. Amen.

I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, but who are the people of the church on the earth? To whom do they belong? Which is their kingdom and where is it?

I am the kingdom of heavens, and the saints are with Me within My coming, as I come to put My kingdom back to its place. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God, on the Sunday of all saints, from [22-06-1997](#). (On [Cala-meo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, My loved people, My loved people, I carried you and carry you among the people with My word which is calling out upon the people to come back to Me. I carried you and carry you upon the earth to give to the people the spirit of comforting, for the people are without consolation, and I will always go with you from place to place, **for the spirit and the power of Elijah is working upon you, little one**. But the rulers of the church from the world were upset and settled to mock the witness bishop of My clean church. They push him by threatening to come and strike the little garden of My word, but you, My people, pray and sing your song of victory, as for those, who do not love you, their hour and the darkness dominion, has come upon them, for they refused to be Mine, and rose to fight against Me. But I strengthening Myself upon you, for I am your mighty God and that was why they are afraid of you, those that were afraid. This way the people were afraid of My people Israel, for I was their mighty God and I was the defender of Israel that was calling Me out in a spirit of repentance to save it. I have always blessed you and I have sent you to pour out on earth from My blessing and I have always accompanied you in a sunny time and with peace and heavenly signs, so that the multitudes may see that I am your God, Who testifies about you that are My people on earth. But they who took hold on the keys of My kingdom lost their own peace because of you, My people, and they used a lying spirit and try to strike you. **Oh, My people, I will not let them mock you, and I will do to them the same way I did to the rulers who were sitting over Romania, for they were sending persecutors upon the little garden which was meant to be of My word, of My church from heaven, for the saints of the heaven come by word upon it and through it over My wedding country.** But when I saw them lying in wait in order to destroy May place in which I was about to work out My word's lowering, *(By the security service of the communist dictatorship, r.n.)*, I sent My angels and put the persecutors away and they destroyed each other, and I took you in My arms, My little garden and protected you, and the unfaithful ones who wanted to destroy you, perished by their sword. *(At the anticomunist revolution, on December 1989, r.n.)*



I will not let anyone rise against you, the little garden of My people, of My word. And the witness bishop, who delivered My word for the foundation of My church, (*The Bishop Ioan Irineu-Bistrițeanul, r.n.*), I will lead him to the heavenly glory on earth, and I will have him sit in My seat. But I tell you that I have already had him settled, for he is the anointed one of My church; he is My anointed one and he is not the people's anointed one, for when the great people who are standing upon the church recognized him as My bishop that My word was for him, he stood up and said to them this: "*It was not you who chose me, but I chose you.*" It was a great and meaningful word he delivered, and here is the meaning of this word reminded at that time. He told them: "**It was not you who chose me, not you, but the Lord, and you did not choose me rather you tortured me as an evildoer. It was not you, but I who chose you. And why did I choose you and not the clean ones? I chose you so that I may make you clean and without sin by faith too. I chose you so that you may do as I did, but you did not want to believe that the Lord Was the One chosen by me, and you said that someone else was the One Who was speaking. I loved you and remained with you but you did not remain with me, and you loved lying and futility and did not love the Lord.**" This is the meaning of the word that My bishop was saying for the ones who recognized it that was Mine.

Oh, you little garden of My word, I am strengthening upon you My blessing and My work, for the one who placed you from Me is pushed towards you to say that you are no longer Mine. But you are Mine, the same as the Mount Sinai is My Holy Mountain, as this is what I told Moses: **«Take off your sandals from your feet for you are standing on holy ground»**. No one went to sanctify this mountain. I was the holiness of the Mount Sinai where I was speaking from the burning bush with Moses, the prophet of the Lord.

I am The Holy One in you, oh, little garden of blessing, and if the unfaithful places upon you a word of estranging you from Me, (*Of the curse, r.n.*), then I will no longer utter upon you any word delivered by the mouth of My anointed one, whom I told to deliver the word of holiness of My little garden and of the church from it, the word chosen by Me.

Do not be afraid My people. Do not be afraid My little garden. I am the Lord and I am on your side with My glory, and I will urge to repentance the ones that do not believe the work of My word which was from the beginning, and nothing of what was made, was made without it. But with you, dear sons, let the Spirit of the One Who loves you, let the Spirit of the One loved by you, let it be seen the Spirit to Which you belong, to Whom do you belong, sons. Be in My Spirit for My Spirit is on your side, and the Holy Spirit is taking you under His wings to cover and protect you and testify about you to the One to Whom you belong, but let you be so, sons. **Amen, amen I say to you: this is the little garden of My word, and the place you are staying upon is a holy place. Do not come any closer you the unfaithful ones, for this place of Mine belongs to the believers. Amen, amen, amen.**

Amen, amen I say those who stumble against this rock: who is stumbling upon it will be crushed in it. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, little garden, I cry in you, through the word; I pray in you to My Father, I pray in you to the man to come back to the Father.



Oh, Father, My Father and of those that are faithful, protect they that are hostile to those You gave Me. Surround Your people with Your holy angels! Glorify Yourself in Your Son by Your sons on earth!

– Amen, amen, I glorified and I will always glorify Myself, Son Emmanuel, for You are My Son, the anointed One from Me. I glorified and I will glorify Myself in the little sons born of Your word and I will work out heavenly miracles through them, for You Spirit is in them and they turn Me and You into the word on earth. **Here I send Elijah, the prophet, to prepare You way, Son, for You to come back on earth to the people and to be with the faithful ones forever. Amen.**

– Glory to You, My Father, for I pray to You in the little garden of Our word. I pray for the man to come back to You, but the rulers of the church are standing against Me, Father. **In all ages the antichrist had been next to Me and persecuted Me up until I Was born of the Virgin, My Mother, and even after I returned again beside You;** he persecuted Me so that I may not come down from heaven to be with people; he persecuted Me through the ones close to You, Father. They were saying that they loved Me, but they were persecuting Me and always persecute Me so that I may not come down to the people.

Oh, Father, send Elijah, send him on and on, for it is written about him that he will prepare My way to the people, the way of My day, the perfect day of My coming to be forever with the faithful. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of Elijah, the saint prophet, from [02-08-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I have changed the sadness of My apostles into joy. I have changed their sight to see Me in glory and to have joy, and I told them not to tell anyone about their good sight until I it is glorified by My Father through My resurrection. I ate then the Passover with them and said to them: **«I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before My passion and resurrection, for I will no longer by any means eat of this until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.»**

Oh, weak and little children, I want to fulfill with you this Scripture so that it may be fulfilled in the kingdom of God, and so that you may be the kingdom of God in which the Passover may be fulfilled, sons. I have always wanted Myself to be fulfilled in you, and to help you also be fulfilled in Me, and both of us to want, from both sides, that My new Passover to be fulfilled in you, before and in the hearts of many nations, sons. But be cautious, and in your weaknesses seek to be strong into the Mystery of My kingdom in you, so that My Scripture may be fulfilled, sons; to have someone to fulfill them with, as I fulfilled them through My prophets. I come to you to clothe you with the strength of the Holy Spirit and that to stand well for My name against anyone who calls you to account for your faith, for look, the priests want to come to you to deceive you with their empty words, as because of this the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience. How comes that, sons? Be careful for I told the faithful ones: **«Watch out so that no one may deceive you, for many will come into My name saying: “I am Christ”, and shall deceive many. Do not follow them».** I have also said this by the Spirit: **«Let no one deceive you by any means, for I will not come to those who were supposed to believe until the cup of disbelief is**

*filled; I will not come unless the denial of faith comes first and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the adversary of My Christians, exalting himself against all that is called God or that which is made to be worshipped; so that he sits as God in the church of God, setting himself up as God, and to put Me to silence».*

**My adversary is in the church**, sons, and he is bigger than I am in the church, and he does not ask Me about his works and gives My sheep and turns them into a sect. These call the worldly ones, Christians, and the Christians they call sect. These fill the place made for worship with people who do not do My will, and the faithful Christians by their hearts and deed, they call wandered away and sect, the same as My adversary did in My time; who exalted himself against all that is called God or against all that is made for worship, who exalted himself so high until he crucified, by unbelief, the Son of God, the Son of the vineyard's Master. **But I took from them the vineyard of My Father and I gave it to others who worked upon it with My word, not with their word.** And the same I have done it today too with the adversary, the man of lawlessness, who is sitting over the church; and the vineyard is Mine, and I shepherd it, and I prevent him from grazing My flock any longer, **for My word is a shepherd and is an iron staff, and I shepherd the nations of the earth with it**, and the adversary who hid in the church wriggles and seeks to put My word under a bushel. When they too were persecuted, they were believed by the Christians, but now they escaped, they said this, and now they persecute the Christians as well, for fear that their vineyard may not be taken by someone else; but the vineyard is Mine, not theirs.

Now Caesar is running to God and he is no longer mean towards Christians. (*It is about the former supporters of the communist dictatorship and a part of them are still the present governors, r.n.*) **Now the priests denigrate the good faithful, for the priests have exalted against all that is called God or what is made to be worshipped, for they sit in the church and set themselves down as God, since they do not receive Me in word.** But they had to be only servants who listen to Me doing the will of My word which has eternal life in it.

Christ, the Great Bishop, blesses you, oh little garden, and He will soon change your face so that the people may see My glory from you, o little garden, sanctified by My word which runs from Me upon you. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Transfiguration, from [19-08-1997](#).

\*\*\*

Oh sons, there is no one on earth to understand where is the place of the kingdom of heavens, and behold, great is the mystery of the holy faith, a great gift from God has the man who has the holy faith. (See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)<sup>21</sup>“, r.n.) Who does not have the holy faith do not understand the mystery of the kingdom of heaven, its place and its work. But who is the one who has the holy faith? **Sons, sons, only the holy man has the holy faith.** The holy faith does not abide in the mind and heart of the man who live in sins and in fleshly pleasures. I speak to you about the holy faith to understand why the people of the church do not believe in

---

<sup>21</sup> You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/elqgjdp9027ndk3vcoi>  
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsaU9keElpdVVHSzg/view?usp=sharing>  
[http://www.mediafire.com/view/d21516cfnt3sxt8/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_Kingdom\\_of\\_God\\_.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/d21516cfnt3sxt8/The_Word_of_God_about_the_Kingdom_of_God_.pdf)  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/8m92ccmherrqg6s>  
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj665ed88f14dafa4082955e8dd5c2ce78c0>  
<https://mega.nz/#!gdERDQqY!YOEHQwNmclAE5GEZYH2AKsnOkq2BZI39f6RnRTRcN5s>

the kingdom of My word which runs upon you and out of you to the people. The kingdom of God from you will become an interpreter for you so that you may know its mysteries, as there is no one on earth to understand those that are true anymore. **I want to prepare a place into the people with the kingdom of My word, which is the Spirit Comforter, the Spirit Teacher, the One Who draws to the Father all those the Father gives Me, so that I may enclose them in the mystery of the kingdom of heavens on earth. I want to make room into the people, but the antichrist, the man of lawlessness, stands against Me. Oh, well little children, those who do have the holy faith stand against Me, for the antichrist does no longer have his own place and name but only beside Me and in those that are settled by Me.**

Oh, the people were afraid, the Christians were afraid of the communist man, for they said that he stood against God and against the believers among people, but this communist man, (*The read apocalyptic beast, r.n.*), did not know those of Mine than only from the antichrist man who was next to Me and next to My holy ones, next to those settled for Me and for those with a holy faith. **And behold, the communist man was the servant of the antichrist man who was standing next to Me in order to take My kingdom so that he may reign instead through the holy ones of Mine.** The communist man could not be greater and worse with God than the antichrist man. The God's enemy is the antichrist man, and then the communist man is. And behold, the communist one bows down to the mysteries of God which come from heaven to earth, but the antichrist man does not leave, and hardly let himself be broken down from his place beside Me, for he does not take care of My things, and even if he has, he cares only that My wealth may be his; his and not Mine.

Oh, children of the holy faith, I want to win over My vineyard through you from the slavery of antichrist, for My vineyard is My vineyard and I am God. The antichrist does not want that I may be a free God. He thinks that I will always stand under him to work as he wants, but the mystery of My kingdom is boundless and unfathomable, **and it is with its place in the sons of the holy faith.** What good is it to Me a painted kingdom, over which it may stand written: the kingdom of God? **Oh, the kingdom of God is inside her children, it is not within the limits of the antichrist man.** What is the antichrist man doing, sons? He got up and took on My garment, (*Priest clothes, r.n.*) settled in My house and turned it into a hiding for him and for the deeds of his transgressions and for his disciples who keep the world in slavery, for the antichrist man cannot bring any man into the kingdom of God. I told My disciples when I saw the antichrist settling over those made by Me; I told them: **«Do not be afraid of those who kill the body rather be afraid of those who kill the soul to throw it into the bottomless pit, to throw it in disbelief and in a state of not caring about the soul.»** The same is today too; man should not be afraid of the communist man, rather of the antichrist man who took My little house and My little coat and My path towards people.

Here sons, the path which leads the man to Me, turned into a human path, so that the man may know the path to those who took My vineyard, My house and board and My path to the people; and people do not know the path to the kingdom of God anymore. No one teaches people the way of the kingdom of God anymore. It is a path to be traveled by food and by a body walk, for **the kingdom of God is in man**, and the man searches for it outside of himself, for this is what the antichrist man has been teaching him, struggling to keep in bondage his sons, and to enslave the sons of My kingdom, who knows from Me the place of My kingdom in man. No one can find the way to the kingdom heavens, for it cannot be found on earth. It is written: **«The heaven is My**

***throne and the earth is My footstool***», and this is My kingdom and My rest. And for what did I make the heaven and earth? **Oh, sons, I made them for man, so that I may be the man's God, and the man to be a dwelling for My kingdom; to be for Me a throne and a footstool.** But the antichrist man teaches his sons otherwise; he does not teach them as I do, since his sons seek otherwise the kingdom of God which is given as a gift and not for money. But today the churches are ruled by those who stand against Me through the men of the antichrist; they became a means of unfair gain for the antichrist man. **The salvation cannot be bought. It is from God, Which is given to men to save them and to make them sons,** and the Lord is not a king who takes a tribute from his sons. **The church dwellings which have Me within them grew into a food store where Christ, Christ's forgiveness and the services dedicated to Christ are sold, and the place called the Holy of Holies, there where the Body and My word should dwell, the money are creeping, the Caesar's measure, sons.** Behold what is on earth.

Oh, well children of the holy faith, the communist man is not so much of an enemy to Me as he is the antichrist man, and **My church, My true church is the man of the holy faith, and many of these gathering together into My name, for there where they are, there I also am,** and I am with them, for the man of the holy faith is not swallowed by the man of the church from the world who is standing against Me by his deeds and his disbelief.

The man who has no faith is unfaithful. Let no one deceive you by empty words, for who has not got a holy faith to be a holy man, that one speaks in vain by his words even if he speaks into My name, even if he takes from My teaching in his words. Leave them: they are blind guides, sons, for they do not have the view of the holy faith and they keep Me hidden and put Me in their treasuries to sell Me and to take money in order to spend for their transgressions. But you, sons, be sons of a holy faith, be saints, sons, as written: **«Le him who is holy be holly until the coming of the Holy of the saints».** Amen. Nourish yourselves with holiness. Let this be your food. Make yourself worthy of the holy ones that are Mine, for the pain of heaven is boundless for the holy ones which are thrown down. I look in the churches of the world when the priests come out having in their hands the holy ones and saying: „**Let us take heed for those holy ones are given to the saints!**” This is what they say and then they eat the holy ones. This is what they learned to say, but they do not know what they are saying since they are no longer saints, for the saints are humble and say: **“Only One is holy!”** But you know, sons, that if the holy ones do not make you holy in order to make you holy afterwards, then they do not bring the kingdom of God into man, for the kingdom of God is turning into glory in the man who has it, and that man is known by what he has in him. And here, the kingdom of God does not make any good to the man who loves iniquity and calls you by a mocking name, you who have in yourselves the kingdom of God.

Be full of the Holy Spirit sons from Jerusalem, and shake from Him upon the earth so that people may produce the fruit of the Holy Spirit and to be resurrected. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Get ready with the love and peace of your hearts so that I may enter you with My kingdom, you Romanian sons who keep vigil for Me upon Romania. I am lowering down the gift of the holy faith. Amen. My word is rising on earth and is speaking on the high places telling the roofs and peaks to bow down and to let My holy word rise above them so that they may have eternal life. I

am coming soon, but My house of guests does not want Me to come any more. **The Church from Romania needed to be the house to receive in it My word.**

Oh, you Romanian sons who watch for Me over My wedding country! Call at the gates of My house of guests, for the enemy came into My house and took My little house and My little coat getting Me out of the vineyard as he did two thousand years ago. **I want to bring salvation to the human people, but the antichrist stands against Me, Romanian sons. The antichrist has entered My house and is reigning into My name;** for the Father has sent Me but I am not welcomed into My house. My word calls out at the gates of My Father and no one wants to open for Me so that I may come in and bring the words and the water of life and the food of My word for those who are thirsty and hungry of life. **I am the One Who spoke in the bush on the Mount of Sinai. I am the One Who speak to the Romanian people from the middle of the little garden of My word from Romania.** Lift up the glory of My word and lift it up to the life of the people, for I come to save the human people and I have to fulfill the Scripture of a new heaven and a new earth, and of the kingdom on earth. **Amen, amen I say to you: I am coming soon, and I will show Myself above Romania and I will make it into a New Jerusalem, My holy country from the end, and I will shed a great light from it over all the nations of the earth.** (See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)<sup>22</sup>”, r.n.) But the servants of the church from Romania are cold and do not want My coming, and they do not want peace and holiness from heaven upon them and they do not believe in Me. It is written in My Scriptures: **«If someone wants to believe he will understand My word and My will and My salvation».**

Peace to you, Romania! Peace to you, My country! Peace, My love! I give you My peace! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Exaltation feast of the Holy Cross, from [27-09-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

My people, My loved one, eat son, to your advantage the food that I give you though My wise and faithful servants who take from Me for you. Eat and do not give My food up, for it is hard without My word on earth. I have been telling you son, for more than twenty years that the denial of faith is coming and you have not known what this moment means. I told you that you will be forced to renounce God as the godfather renounces his godson of satan and you will be asked: “*Do you renounce God?*” I told you, My people, that if you are with Me and on my side, not even on your feet will you get wet as with Moses through the Red Sea. I told you that if you had a strong faith you would escape and if you were weak in faith you would attack yourself and deny God and then you would suffer, My people. But you did not understand what I told you, and you got frightened and walked away from Me, you who were left, the one who were scared. But

---

<sup>22</sup> You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/dh220ol8y5b8y8i9qsu0fe3cqj5dv7cx>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsb3RKZngyVVIJSWs&authuser=0>  
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/zjjav8e6a0a51a12449e49a03afe2628aa55e>  
[https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYeK0n-x\\_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ](https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYeK0n-x_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ)  
[http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_Romania\\_-\\_The\\_New\\_Jerusalem\\_-\\_The\\_New\\_Canaan.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The_Word_of_God_about_Romania_-_The_New_Jerusalem_-_The_New_Canaan.pdf)  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/)



he who stayed beside Me had a strong faith and when he was asked if he renounced God, he said that he would not renounce and escaped unharmed and unchallenged.

My children of this time, who pushed you to renounce God and the life with Him and His word full of life? The priests and bishops had fulfilled this requirement upon you, but when challenged you did not deny, for I strengthened your faith and helped you to remain with Me and with a holy life before Me. Your holy life helped you. The holy life, mind and heart prevent the man from falling down and perishing and from temptations, but those who did not love My holiness were very weak and let themselves be attacked by the Antichrists who were dressed like Christ's servants, as written, by false Christs who would draw from Me even the elected. But the fig tree caught summer and its branch became tender and put forth its leaves; and I am ready as I spoke with a sign for My approach. Verginica was My blessed branch and allowed herself for work and sprang forth leaves; and by this sign I am close, for the fig tree is a parable shown by Me in Scripture, and he who reads, let him understand what the parable with the fig tree means. **The priesthood is the fig tree and when the fig tree has its branch tender so as to let itself be worked out then it puts forth leaves and the Lord is near.**

I am a Priest forever after My Father's order through Melchizedek, and Verginica was My branch, and you are the leaves, you anointed sons in the little garden of My word, and I, the Lord, am coming according to this sign. You know sons, and let you be the truth as I am! **All My servants who stand on earth into My name are a lie**, and My law punishes falsehood, but let you be holy and upright, for only the ones who stand by their own sins against the truth, have a law. Be holy all the time, so that I may love you as the most loved ones. Be the truth so that you may always be My sons, for I am the Truth. Those who have a lying life are many and prolong the lying by their life, but they fall away from life as the rotten apples fall from the tree.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the sound of the God's trumpet is calling from heaven on earth. Amen.

*... – In Your name, good Lord, I am getting up with a trumpet sound to make an awakening spirit over Your pleasant flock. And I am sounding for those who sleep without watchfulness for Your coming. I am sounding with you little angels; I am sounding at the same time with them, for You Lord have been speaking by a trumpet sound, Lord, and called me to be Your trumpet on earth; and who is holy on earth is also living and active upon those who have remained laboring for Your great day, Lord. The heaven is working upon the earth and nothing is coming on earth but from heaven. The delusion is big on earth; the spirit of lying is thick and much, and the world has got used to it as to the truth, Lord. I miss so much to teach my people to stand awake before You, so as Your people, chosen from the world by a trumpet sound, may be living. The yearning is burning me, Lord, and I would like to leave it upon Your pleasant people, so that it may be known how great its preparation and watchfulness and his work with You should be. Amen.*

*... Oh, you tiny people and hard tried by those without faith! The priests of today wanted you to deny God and your life in Christ. They are those who fulfilled the world of the Lord, delivered in my time. This is what the Lord was teaching you: "You Christian will be called before him and will be asked: "Do you renounce God?" And you will say "Yes"; because of fear you will say "Yes"; for fear of what he keeps in his hand. The one who will say "No", that one will suffer. But as deep as this obstacle is, if you escape this obstacle, you will be with the heaven, and the heaven*



will be with you. Do not fear Christian; put away the fear, for the world and the priests will perish, not you. **The antichrist and his army is dying; not you, Christian.** Flee from the world Christians, for the world is dying. Search for yourself even in your head so that you may no longer have a single hair of the world, for the world with all the priests and proto-priests (deans) is dying and it will no longer be known where the world was.”

*Oh, you tiny and clean people in faith, this is what the Lord was saying in that time, but the Christians of that time did not believe well into this words and behold their fulfillment. The priest knows that he has gift and grace and he scares you with these; **he threatens you that he binds and curses you and that he blasphemes and anathematizes you, but the priest has a soldier rank in the army of the antichrist; he wears what a minister of Christ should not wear.** But you, do not be scared, little child, for the little ones are taken on arms by the saints and angels and rather the little ones who have the Lord as their Master are to be feared of; they are feared because of their Master, for He is the real Master. **The priests and bishops of the world are the Antichrists dressed in sheep's skins but they are not shepherds, for if they were shepherds, they would take care of the sheep, they would take care of the sheep and search them with the hidden wisdom in God. Be strong and do not falter, sons, for the justice came on earth to do justice, and the Lord is clothed with the robe of the judgment of those that are hidden. Amen.***

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Christian people, from [28-11-1997](#).

\*\*\*

Keep in mind My people and remember that I, the Lord Jesus Christ, always come to you and I become the word upon you and I call you My people. Amen. I taught you to be an example and My sign into the middle of the people. (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)<sup>23</sup>”, r.n.) My care for you is great for you have to be able and to will by My power and My will upon the earth. The antichrist confuses Me everywhere so that I may not choose the good ones from among the evil ones, but I press on putting to My right the ones that are pleased to Me. **He is seen everywhere with his bait**, and man let himself be enticed by what is seen. **He puts on the holy garment and creeps in everywhere**, but he does not do My will, and he is not a sheep, even if he has on him the skin of a sheep.

**Remember My people that the antichrist does not do My will and by this he is visible and caught in his own hidden trap and by this he was and is judged. Amen.**

---

<sup>23</sup>You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/C7afnRfdqKX3rjnXLihP>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheSignOfTheSonOfMan>  
<https://joom.ag/3YEEY>  
<https://files.fm/f/78cttb77w>  
<https://www.slideserve.com/billydeanen/the-word-of-god-about-the-sign-of-the-son-of-man>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/382959809/The-Word-of-God-about-the-sign-of-the-Son-of-Man>  
[https://drive.google.com/open?id=1SI4AvyTrYX9Eo\\_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ](https://drive.google.com/open?id=1SI4AvyTrYX9Eo_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ)  
<https://app.box.com/s/az8961kwvlp3m6k2lxc0gzgu2ok8mbn>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/7cf072ptpbwh7ik>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/xs0nb6lccwso3oi>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-4330840-word-god-sign-son-man/>  
[https://mega.nz/#!VBUWkY6T!SB\\_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1\\_oHJWxbn-Obel](https://mega.nz/#!VBUWkY6T!SB_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1_oHJWxbn-Obel)  
[https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBul8ee/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_sign.html](https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBul8ee/The_Word_of_God_about_the_sign.html)

I am The Right One and I will make out of Romania the land of My justice, and My justice is forever. Amen. **I am the One Who is coming the second time from beside My Father on earth and My body, full of glory, will be seen into your midst, My people.** I am coming soon and My reward is with Me and I will give each one according to his deed. Amen.

Remember My people and do not forget that the antichrist does not do My will rather he does his will. My people keep in mind that the one who looks after his own glory, that one speaks from oneself. Do not forget that the one who seeks to gain his life that one will lose it for man is helpless. Amen.

Excerpt from God's Word from the Sunday's Last judgment remembrance, from [22-02-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, Jerusalem of My coming, I am coming to you as the Truth, for My word is My Truth, but the people from the earth, like Herod and Pilate, are taught by those that are human and earthly. Oh, Jerusalem, do not sleep, My people. Watch out in a heavenly way on earth, for the people of this age have taken hold of the truth of My coming on the clouds, as they found it written in the Scriptures, (*See the selection topic: „[He comes in the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)<sup>24</sup>”, r.n.*) and they will seek to fancy about Christ's coming. But let you not sleep; watch out and remember what I said about My coming, for **I will not come for those who love lawlessness rather I will come for those that are holy and faithful on earth.** I will not come for those who have not got the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit is from heaven, not from earth. The people on earth want to go beyond God, they say this, but you watch out as these days are very dark. There are only Antichrists in the churches who say to themselves that they are the host of My servants, but they feed on the man's science things and do no longer believe the truth from the Scriptures about the creation of the heavens and the earth and of all that are seen and unseen. The servants of the church have fallen asleep for a long time towards Me and have listened to people, for the lying people from under heaven have discovered the truth and brought to light their lying as truth and people have taken from people and not from God anymore, and this way the darkness has come over all the earth as it was prophesied in the Scriptures for the last days. But I have taught the sons of the church and told them to believe in God, **for the people would work out the lying and they would have an angel come down from heaven to give them other teaching, but that one would not be an angel rather it would be a lie made by people.** Watch out Jerusalem, and be careful with those from Me over you, **for I will not come for those who love the sin rather I will come for those who love Me.** Amen.

---

<sup>24</sup> You can also see on: <https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheComingWithTheClouds>  
[https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Or\\_Kw18ZEXEA3F77E4BA-5f5E0ZvxNq](https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Or_Kw18ZEXEA3F77E4BA-5f5E0ZvxNq)  
<https://app.box.com/s/9la7sghs1k8wrohwx7edzx17dyckgdmf>  
<https://www.scribd.com/doc/121018946>  
<https://joom.ag/goAI>  
[http://www.mediafire.com/file/68utr2z2s4ttuka/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_coming\\_with\\_the\\_clouds.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/file/68utr2z2s4ttuka/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_with_the_clouds.pdf)  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/km4n7quv54pq1p7>  
<https://www.4shared.com/office/brperLzNiq>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-4634152-word-god-coming-clouds/>  
[https://mega.nz/#!5N8FVJ5Z!JJIiD5ui\\_quEJbwUD3-r504YDafNB4lksln2ay3GJsw](https://mega.nz/#!5N8FVJ5Z!JJIiD5ui_quEJbwUD3-r504YDafNB4lksln2ay3GJsw)  
<https://jumpshare.com/v/YIM1ynCaWnGyGU4vyPd7>

**Oh, My people, I make a stronghold of My word around you, so that you may not falter when the people work out the Christ's coming from a lie, for they will work with a lie.** However truthful the lie would seem to the lying man, you watch out with Me, holy Jerusalem, for I said: *«There will rise false Christs and will give great signs and miracles to deceive even My elected»*, but the fall of My sons on the earth will not be possible to happen for behold, I am among you and you are My sons and I keep close to you, as a shepherd among the sheep, and you will not fall under the delusion of the lying ones who will think of Me out of the work of their lie. **My coming will not be sensed by the lying ones but you will feel it and will stand to welcome Me as the Holy Spirit will tell you from the Father not from an angel.**

**He who is coming ahead of Me is a thief and a robber to rip off My sheep, not his sheep, but I will make My heavenly sign, for after the pressure of those days of the lying about Christ's coming, the sun will be turned into darkness and the moon will not give its light anymore, and the stars will fall down from heaven and the powers of strength will be shaken out and then the sign of the Son of man Will be seen on heaven.** Then the people on earth, who allowed themselves to be deceived, will beat their chest as they will see Christ coming as the Son of man on the clouds of heaven with much power and glory. Amen. I descend the same as I ascended, and not otherwise, but I will be with much power and glory in My next coming, for the first time I came and let Myself into the hands of the unfaithful as a helpless man so that the men may be judged by their deed and to humble themselves as God did, the One Who came to humble Himself for the salvation of the faithful.

Jerusalem, the one who is coming ahead of Me is a thief and a robber of sheep; he is not Christ. **Let all the earth hear those that I speak about the liars who work out the lying of their imagination about My coming;** but this lie will be the reward of those who want Christ without following Him, without resembling Him for their living.

**The man of science, the man of earthly pride stands in front of the people with an image of the world, with an image of the antichrist, for the television became a god for man, and the lying man comes to this window to make the man believe those which belong to lie, and the man cannot separate himself from the lie.** The servants of the church believe in the miracle of the lying man and say that they there are more earths beside our earth and by saying this, they denigrate the name of God among the people. If the servants of the church stayed with the truth against the lying of the man of science on earth, the people would no longer wander away from the truth. But look what happened: **the true Antichrists are in the church and because of this the lie has power over people,** and the people of the lie sing in churches: *“Christ is risen!”*

Oh, you who sing the song of My resurrection, why do you not look into the Scriptures to see what I told the faithful man to do? So that you may see what I said about the heaven and the earth, about My second coming on earth and about the payment that I will give each one according to one's own deed? Why do you not live the truth for which many saints died in their bodies so that they may not lose My life from them? Why do you not believe in the Scriptures? You should have been on the side of the Lord of heavens, but you fall from heaven as the leaves fall from the tree, upon which all passers-by tread. Your woe is prepared by you, for you sit in the name of the truth over the multitudes. You do not sit as the lying man sits, for the lying man has wrapped into My coat so that your fruit of unbelief and of your hypocrisy may not be seen. Wake up! Amen. And if you do not wake up your sleep will work out and bring My wrath upon all unbelievers, and

I will ask their life from your hand, as you had the Lord as the truth but covered him, and the lie took a body upon the earth and you prepared the Lord's massacre instead of preparing the Lord's supper with a heavenly and eternal Passover upon the earth. You have come to serve reluctantly, for money, in order to blot you out from My book, but I will fulfill the Scripture of My coming for the faithful and for the saints, even if they are few, for I had never had many when I was doing My works between heaven and earth. And you will suddenly fall down as Israel did, **for look, Israel does not even today believe that I do not receive its sacrifices of its services, and does not believe that God no longer has.** Wake up! The humankind is sleeping under the cover of lying and emptiness and there is no more man on earth to take on the side of the truth. **I will burn the earth by fire and all science on it together with its actions, for all are only emptiness and rush after death.** I, the risen Lord from among the dead, am coming soon from beside My Father; I am coming with the reward for the deeds; I am coming as I ascended and all man will see the futility of his science. **What is man's science? It is the work of the antichrist, which separates God from people.** And I will make the conceited bow down to the feet of My people who is nourished with the word of My coming. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Resurrection, from [19-04-1998](#).  
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I, the Lord Jesus Christ, cry out to you: wake up! Amen. Wake up your spirits, turn the Spirit of God back into you and live in a heavenly way for My coming. **I establish My people of today to keep the fasting of the Lord's coming and live before Me as the first man in Paradise, that I come to give an eternal life to those who came before Me with fasting and watching for My coming.** Pull aside from My anger, for I am coming with fire and brimstone for those who denigrate My name among the nations. Get under My mantle so that I may forgive your estrangement from Me. Come towards the joy which will remain on earth with those pleased to Me, for I come to roll the heaven up and to renew the earth and to give it as an eternal inheritance to those who live My righteousness on earth. Open your Scriptures and read them about My coming which is about to fulfill soon, soon. **The antichrist and his angels are ready to deceive all the nations on Christ's coming, a coming invented by the lie of the antichrist.** The time rolled itself up and there is no more time for unbelief, for the scythe of the antichrist is coming to gather together for the fire all those who did not love God by their living.

... **The antichrist, hidden into the mind of the people over all the earth, will do the lying work of the coming of Christ, as for a long time the antichrist has been working to thwart the truth about My coming,** but this is what I spoke upon the sons of the church and told them: "The one who is coming before Me is a thief and a robber; he is a false Christ among other false Christs," but they will be caught in their own snare and thrown out into the lake of fire and brimstone by the uttering of this word.

... Israel, new Israel, live four parts out of all four parts of your time for the Lord, and make out of your sons the temples of the Lord's coming, the sons of My coming into your midst, so that **I may show Myself into your midst,** you people of My coming.

You who are with Me now, and you who will come to be! Do not go mad for Me and do not go mad because of the weak and cold ones who were and are no more by the word of My coming. Look yourself up into heaven and not down on earth. Take from heaven and not from

earth. Amen. Let you be a living people, for your life is in heaven, and you will take it from heaven, for the world which does not know Me does not know you as well, **but when I reveal Myself, you will also be the same as I am and you will see Me as I am, beloved sons. The same as the antichrist has his own sons to his likeness and they will see how he is when his lying and perishing of people work will be revealed, the same way, you will be to My likeness when I reveal Myself and when you see Me as I am, for you will have from My glory and will see by the Holy Spirit Whom the Father Will give you to see My coming from the Father.** Amen, amen, amen. (See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)<sup>25</sup>”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the God's Trumpeting and of the Holy Verginica over the town of Pucioasa and over those in her house. Healing Spring Feast, from [24-04-1998](#).

\*\*\*

If it flows with the gifts of God all over on earth, all and everywhere are partly taken and given. But for you, sons of the New Israel, I am the full measure. I give it to you little by little and I complete Myself at with you for the opening of the Scriptures of My second coming on earth with the people. **And when I am with the fill poured out upon the earth through you, those who receive Me as the heavenly word, then all that is written in the Scriptures shall be finished in a such a way they all shall be fulfilled iota by iota, and then I will be coming in a visible way for the beginning of the visible eternity.** And on that day there will be neither caves nor rocks any more so that those who want to hide from the face of My coming, from the face of My day, may hide then; **a day of joy for those who wait for Me and a day of wrath for all the unfaithful.** (See the selection topic: „[The end of the world and the Day of the Lord](#)”, r.n.) **Then the false prophet and the beast from the hiding, the antichrist, who is hiding in God, says him, the dragon with seven heads and ten horns with which it deceives the whole world, he will no longer found a place in heaven for him, and will lie on the sand of the sea, as it is written about the house which is built on the sand, for My church is built on a rocky foundation and I am its rock, the Christ of the Father, with My life in the sons of My church.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feasting of St. Gheorghe, (George) the great martyr, on [06-05-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, sons of men, until when? Do you not really want to wake up and see the sin of apostasy which your rulers, who sit over your soul, wrote with their own hand? My wrath is coming because of these. Wake up! The voice of God is crying upon you. Wake your hearts and stand up in front of My glory, for My word of today is an angel sent by Me to bring into the boat of salvation those who groan and cry under the darkness of estrangement from God.

---

<sup>25</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/xsmoF7k4MssXkUXCUBBV>  
<https://joom.ag/VswI>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsRlc1ZzdxRjVNSmc>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/271471239/The-Word-of-God-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>  
<https://docdro.id/nZQjYbk>  
<https://files.fm/f/u63xpjkje>  
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>  
[https://mega.nz/#!IINnwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsihEu12o1MBgrhWf\\_POOIYYDuFu3kc](https://mega.nz/#!IINnwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsihEu12o1MBgrhWf_POOIYYDuFu3kc)  
[http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_coming\\_in\\_a\\_visible\\_way.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_in_a_visible_way.pdf)  
<https://app.box.com/s/qm5z26ff3hmun91v2h746yed3d6hg1>



You, servants of the church, who are still alive in your heart, wake up and make a sound and defend the spring of faith and your sons who choose to be on the side of eternal life! I will give you a new name and a new heart, **for I will not put My new wine into old vessels**. Arise and renew yourselves for the new age, built out of the saints on earth. Flee from money, flee from greed, flee from wealth, flee from the glory which comes from man, flee to My right side and sit under the grace of the holy faith until I make the antichrist a footstool under My power. Amen, amen, amen.

The antichrist is a great king into My name, says he. All the kings of the earth serve him and do not know his face. But here are the days when I, the Lord, am coming, and I will destroy him with the breath of My mouth and I will call him the son of lawlessness, the king of Babylon, with whom all the kings and subjects of the kings went into debauchery. It is written in the Scriptures that the end of all things will not come before the apostasy when the man of lawlessness will be revealed. **Behold, My word is the breath of My mouth which speaks the truth about the sin of desolation, sitting in the holy place and clothed in a holy garment. I am God, the Word.** Here are My days, and it will be a reward according to the deed all over where the grace of repentance does not get in, the one which I breathe upon the earth to be taken by those who humble themselves for the forgiveness of their transgressions.

I stand at the door and knock. If someone hears My voice and opens the door then I will come in to him and have dinner with him, and he with Me. Amen. **This Word is the dinner which I, the Lord, lay between Me and the one who will open to My voice.** Amen.

Here, the Bridegroom is coming! (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)<sup>26</sup>“, r.n.) My word is an angel sent by Me, as it is written: **«In the days when the seventh angel speaks, then the mystery of God is accomplished as the Lord made it well-known to His servants, the prophets.»** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Beheading of St. John the Baptizer, on [11-09-1998](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, you, sons anointed into My garden, I tell you that if you were from the world, the world would love you, for the world loves what it belongs to it, but you are not from the world or like the confessors of the world, who make things to the man's taste. You are My word, My truth, and that is why the world does not love you. The world does not love the truth, and that is why the world cannot love you. The confessors from the church in the world, those whom the world call them great and saints, they received the spirit of an empty glory upon them, and are stained by the blood of antichrist, who has his own place in the church and that is why they inflict a blow on My name which is with you. But be patient for I bring their heads to their feet, because they will see Me with you and will be judged by their own stained conscience, which made them hit the apple

---

<sup>26</sup> You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2x0niuixe4wau8tajpqafm4hpstwi9i>  
<https://my.edocr.com/v/5oypvq7j/the-word-of-god-about-the-wedding-of-the-lamb>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMmxJVF15Um1SUUE>  
[http://www.mediafire.com/view/fuj2wfrbr75mwey/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_wedding\\_of\\_the\\_Lamb.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/fuj2wfrbr75mwey/The_Word_of_God_about_the_wedding_of_the_Lamb.pdf)

of My eyes, which roam about the earth. They rose above Me and judged according to their own will, for they did not know through the Holy Spirit, Who judges everything according to heavenly justice.

Amen, amen I say to you, sons anointed with My new anointment: the Romanians' confessors, who stained themselves with the blood of the antichrist and then were appointed to be great over the soul of the Romanians, they will be put to shame by God for their sin of empty glory and for their stain which makes them say as man says and not as God says, Who does not look at the man's face. Behold, these hit you and they are getting well with all the world of self-aggrandizement and they prove that they are not the people of justice if they strike into My holy thing which is coming upon them for the fulfillment of the Scriptures, the ones for the renewal of the world. They think that they are more intelligent than I am and you are, you who have Me from heaven upon you all the time.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I dedicate you and all your holy work, which will stand before Me and five forth as fruit a divine age between heaven and earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Holy Cross Exaltation, from [27-09-1998](#).

\*\*\*

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, this is My name, for These Three, are one. Amen.

There arose false people and put on the garment of My servants in order to misinterpret the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. But through you I rise above them and blow with the breath of My mouth through you and I will smash them out of My sight, for they are liars by their life and by their word. **This is what I tell those into My name placed upon you: the servants of the antichrist.** They want to overthrow the truth of My second coming from near the Father and to make their Scripture true. Look at them how fearful they are, how fugitive they are, how they hide from corner to corner from the truth of My Scriptures. They have been striking for more than seventy years into the stature of Romania and into its faith from the saints, **for they have god up and all the time have told that John, My loved disciple, was not the one who wrote the book about My coming, that one for the false prophet's judgment, the antichrist.** All the servants of the antichrist, dressed like My servants among the people, have struck by My word through you. **They have been striking for seven years and laughing at My New Jerusalem, which is My name for you, My endless work from the end,** for My work with you is the Scripture of the New Jerusalem, which is coming from heaven, from God, fulfilled for you, who are faithful to Me, and for all who will believe in Me through you; the same as many believed in My apostles at My first coming and became Christians, the first Christians. **And you are the last Christians and are united to the first ones, with those from heaven, who are called the Jerusalem from above.** Amen.

Until now, the servants of the antichrist were set against the Scripture about the New Jerusalem shown by Me to John in his book, the book of Revelation, **and they were saying that it is not that this book should be fulfilled, as they were liars and were afraid of my truth from this book.** And now the antichrist is playing the saint, but he is not a saint, for he is a liar both with his life and with his work, as he is not with Me, and is with the lying man who lies, saying

that he is My servant. **My servants are saints and are from heaven on earth; they do not get married and do not indulge in eating and drinking and are not hypocrites, for they are holy.**

Oh, little sons, the last sons, holy sons, I chose you to be My army on earth for all the heaven of saints and angels is with you and I am in the front, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. And now I am raising someone from the middle of those who say that they fulfill the Scriptures of the New Jerusalem. I raise a fire from their midst and burn the lie, for their lying is iniquity against Me; it is not a work of a New Jerusalem. **I am the work of the New Jerusalem** and I am with you, not with them, for they are sinful and it is written: *«God does not listen to the sinful men.»* I am raising an ephah between heaven and earth, and I am writing a word against it putting it at its place, and it is in it the iniquity of all the earth, iniquity that is coming into sight. Amen, amen, amen. This is what I give you to work, you anointed sons, and you will work, for I raise a fire from their midst and blow into it and it goes off and I destroy the iniquity and the reality of its lie.

Behold how much fear for the antichrist, who until now, was hiding from my coming, for he is a coward. Now he is seeing Me with you and with the accomplishing of the New Jerusalem for the saints and has taken courage to believe and has got down, he says, to fulfill the living church, the one of the new Jerusalem on earth. But the living church is made out of saints, not out of the people of this age, who use the name of the church by eating and drinking, marrying and being given into marriage and committing adultery in all manners of ways, as their tongue and thoughts are against Me, and they look down on My sight and My glory, which is with you. Their appearance testify against them, as they make a display of their sins as Sodom instead of hiding them, and woe to them for they hurt themselves as the Scriptures of My prophets say: *«I, the Lord, come into a flame of fire and My chariots are like a whirlwind to unleash My heating wrath and My rebuke with flames of fire. And I will judge with fire and sword every man to make the many hypocrites fall down because of My beating. And their deeds and their thoughts will be futile, for I, and not they, I will be the One Who gather together the peoples and languages, so that My glory may be seen and I will give a sign to these.»* You sons are a sign on earth and I will bring your brothers, those who serve Me, to My work with you and I will take from them and place them next to you for Me. I will make a new heaven and a new earth and they will remain before Me and the same way it will remain your nation and your name. **And from new moon to new moon, and from day of rest to day of rest, everybody will come and bow down before Me, and on their exit they will see the bodies of those who rebelled lying down, and their worm without death, and their unquenched fire, and all will be terrified for them, as My kingdom is with you, the right ones, for I was and am with you, and I give you from what is Mine to take after Me. Amen.**

... I have mercy of the multitudes without knowledge and there is no one to stand for the human kind to raise it for salvation, for My bishop from whom I waited a living work after I gave him to have it, he fell down from heaven as he was fearful and ashamed of Me and of My little anointed ones. (*Irineu-Bistrițeanul, r.n.*) I am struggling to wake him up as well, for he is clean but helpless, as he wanted to be able to do things by himself not through Me. He sees the lie of the antichrist and is crying in his heart, but he is a coward and has got self-love and that is why he wanted to leave Me and no longer know Me by My new word, and then to hide. But I want to get him out clean, to get him out from under this guilt and make him bigger for My name and only for My name; to sit as a big one over the garden of My word and who is getting bigger from My

garden in Romania. Only this I have to be alive in Romania; this is the only hope that I still have for the church resurrection from the dead.

Get up, for I am the One Who is growing in you to say: “***You dry bones arise!***” Amen, amen, amen. Prepare yourself with love and get dressed with My power and stay united with the ones in the garden so that they may help you fulfill My command. They will bless you on My behalf and will help you to be able to and to be My weapon for the death of the antichrist’s lying. The saints will arise and give you their work from the middle of the church, for they gave it forever. The prophet Daniel will arise and help you from heaven and many will search the book that I write with you thoroughly as I will lower much wisdom through it for those who are waiting for escaping from the bondage of antichrist. My word from heaven will accompany you all the time during My work with you and we will work side by side with heaven. Follow the line, for the line is complete from one end to another and try to see who broke the line and where is the knot which I have always knotted at its break; I knotted it secretly so that I may have those of today and work the work from the end of the line, My work of the New Jerusalem upon the earth, and the collateral threads are other treads and they have no power to get to the beginning and to the end.

Speak up for all who hit into the void with their word, for who does not know what a work about the New Jerusalem is, is hitting into the void and is gaining nothing but pressure on their sick conscience. Speak about the sin of the church. Speak that where there is sin there is no church; and be like them to wake them up for My truth, and urge them to repentance, for this war is a great victory for the holy ones who wait for My last glory, My glory who will crown the church of the saints.

**The fall of the church means the death of antichrist and the resurrection of the dead and of the righteous ones**, and you should take out light from light to put it on the lamp stand that it may be seen My way, covered by people but uncovered by Me, the head of the church, the Lord of the church, the Bishop of My church, for they who said about themselves that they were doing good to the church, they brought it down from its place; as it stands on the saints, on the foundation of saints who are crying from under it: “***Until when?***”

To be My church does not mean the sinners gathered together, eating and drinking, but it means to be both righteous and holy living together My holy life, and in this way eating from My secret supper.

... Get up and write! Amen, amen, amen. I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. I bestow a threefold blessing on you and you will work wonderfully My work with you for I give you from what is Mine.

I command you, “Write!” Amen. Let any hostile power fall down and stand aside from My commandment for the death of antichrist and for the resurrection from the dead. Amen. I am the First and the Last and I am what I am. Amen, amen, amen.

You sons anointed in the garden take into your hands the anointment for the little heart which will be working through My work with you and I will give the signal of the antichrist’s lying which has deceived the whole world. Then take from its hand the book and give it to Me to seal it by your hand and send it to the churches all over the earth. And My church with you will

see that I redeemed you from among the people to be for Me a holy church in view of My coming. Here, I brought to you the thing for the destruction of the false prophet, sitting himself in a place supposed to be holy, as My servant, but he is an antichrist, and I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and I am Who I am, and I am the Word which breathes and destroy the antichrist, the man of lawlessness sitting as God in a place called holy.

Arise and be My glory for I want with a great longing and I will speak to all earth that you are My hope for My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Protection of the Mother of God. The Word of God to Daniela Cătană, from [14-10-1998](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, little children from the garden, let us divide My power towards the thing for the antichrist's judgment, My adversary, who washed his garment in the blood of the saints, but its stain still remained. I want to tell antichrist that he is My enemy and his church belongs to him; it is not Mine. I want to tell him that he is not My servant as he pretends to be, deceiving those without knowledge, for My church has been falling down from its beginning and until today through the hand of the antichrist, who has been sitting over My church into My name tormenting the saints and holding their tongue so that they may not confess Me in their bodies of saints of Mine, for the antichrist is jealous of the My saints; he is jealous because he cannot be a saint anymore since he has taken My reign from the church. But he is without mind as **My church is made of the saints and not everything is My church.**

Here how much church I have in heaven! As leaves and grass is My church from heaven, which was tormented on earth by the agency of antichrist, who dressed in an ecclesiastic coat to be able to torment My saints, who had Me among them for My remembrance on earth. **I was longing to join the saints from heaven with the saints from earth and that is why I made you My saints, you sons from My garden; for I am longing to have saints for My coming, for My word which is My great and terrible day, My coming with the saints above,** to wage war against the antichrist, the executioner of My Christians, and to redeem the blood of the saints, the blood of My church, which sacrificed itself for My name on earth.

Children, we close the antichrist's mouth so that he may no longer speak into My name and if he speaks let him speak into his name, for My name is holy; it is not like his name. He always stood on holy ground and killed My church, the same as he is doing today, for he hears you because you are on My side and not on his side. Oh, if you came over to his side, today I would not have any bride; **I would not have any bride to welcome My day.** But I made you single-minded and I took away the fear from you; for the fear is with those that are guilty, and they are hiding into the caves and into the rocks from the face of My coming.

Sons, what does antichrist say about My coming? He says nothing. He says about his coming in the time of My coming, and there is a war between Me and him, and you are My army **and all My heaven of saints and angels are with you and I am with you: God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and These Three are one, amen, and They are everywhere as all over the earth I have little souls that are pleased to Me, whose love of God I nourish;** and I will bring these to Me for My angels travel from one side of the heavens to another in order to bring all those who are pleased to Me to the feast of My great day. Amen.



Behold what a beginning and an ending, you working church through the love of God: those from the beginning with those of today, and we will catch the enemy of My church in the middle, as he wanted to be stronger than My saints, stronger than My church, which is serving by love, the one which has sacrificed itself for My truth on earth. I said that the evil man would arise to overthrow My church but we would overcome him.

**Sons, we point out the stain on the antichrist's robe. Amen. Sons, we pick up the weapons. Amen, amen, amen. You are My army and I am your weapon. I am the Word of God, the two-edged sword which is coming upon the earth to punish the lie and trespassing, the antichrist and all his army which means the transgression of all earth. Do not be afraid. I am the One Who is leading the big war, a war which has never been since ages and there will never be.** Wake up and let us go to fight against the enemy of this age for My light rose to rise and to reward the saints. Have great love, as once again I wake up to proclaim My truth which I delivered in the time of My first disciples who gave Me to the world for the forgiveness of sins, to those who were baptized like them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

My Holy Spirit is the One Who descended into the Virgin and overshadowed her to be able then to make Myself flesh out of her in order to sacrifice Myself as man for the sinful men of seven thousand years. My Holy Spirit Whom I gave from heaven to the disciples, that One I gave you too and it is by Him that I renew you every moment; and I will not take Him from over you as I gave Him to you so that you may carry Me to the margins of the heavens for the confirmation of My Scriptures of My second coming from near My Father and yours also, and for the antichrist's judgment, the man of lawlessness of all earth. My Holy Spirit is with you for you are few but keep My truth as it is; the same as I am.

In My name, get up and accomplish the work of the antichrist's destroying, **for My Word upon you is the weapon which will cut his lying word, which he arose to spoil the dogma of divinity with.** He roars like a wounded lion and rushes at Me to separate Me from the Holy Spirit Whom I gave to the saints who overcome by My holiness in them.

You sons from the garden take the anointing from Me and mark with it the work against antichrist. He will scream in pain and then will fall down, as My name upon you is great. Then take your hands which I keep into My hand and put them upon those that are upright in their hearts so that I may give them power through you to work out into My name the death of the lie which has set as a god over those without understanding in heaven. They who will receive My anointing to fulfill the sign of the attention on the way of the antichrist's lawlessness, let them put on the breastplate of faith and the working power by My Holy Spirit. And I will give them from the glory of My victory, and to you I will give My kingdom to raise it between heaven and earth before Me.

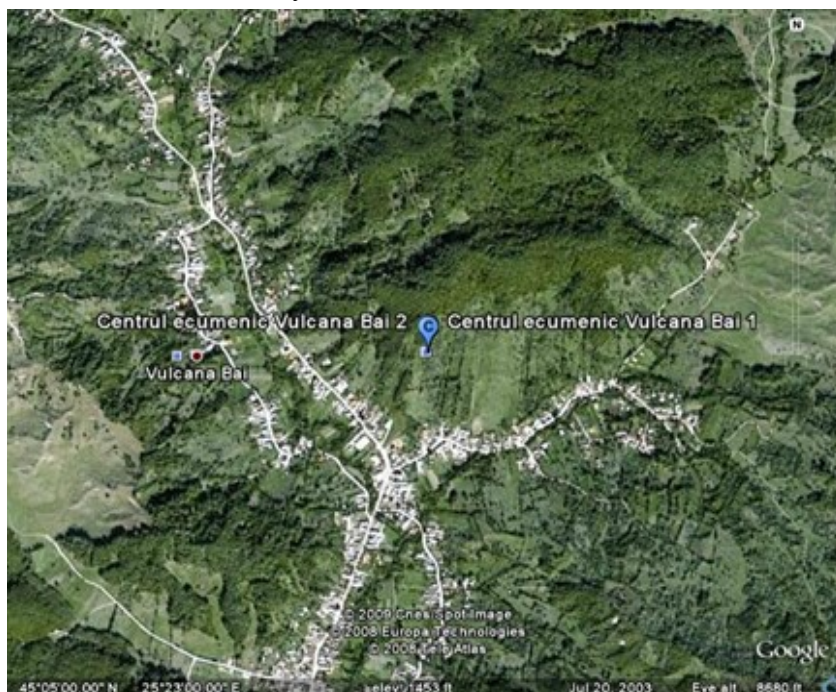
Blessed be your victory with Me. The saints and angels are all the time with you and with those who work for Me and with you for My name. I am always with you and I am your army of victory for the freedom of the kingdom of heavens between heaven and earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of St. Paraschiva, (Paraskeva of the Balkans) from [27-10-1998](#).

\*\*\*

Behold, this is the work of the man between heaven and earth. Man is struggling to be great and the big man has subjects and they belong to him and he rules over them and no one can belong to God anymore for man is slave to man. But when I work from heaven upon man to make him pleasant to Me, I take him out from among men and make him great for Me and I give him My life to be in him and I give him My power and I raise him up from among people; I lift up upon them. Then he sees on men for the one who rises above, that one has My eye and he sees with it and hovers above, on the sea of My Holy Spirit and governs the people by My word. This is what I have done with you, watchful children on My behalf over the earth, and there is no one

to want as you do, for there is no one to work out My righteousness; there is none, up to one. But I have you, set aside by Me, and I take care of you with all heaven and I ask you with all heaven to also take care of Me and of My heaven and to install the kingdom of heavens on earth, which is prophesied by all of My prophets to be on earth. **The kingdom of heavens is not made by the hands of man; rather by heavenly and spiritual hands. It is not eating and drinking and transgression, as the man of lawlessness wants to present it, the**



**one who arose from the church of the world to believe as you do, he says, and to make a new Jerusalem on earth as well. And here is what I say upon the place which wants it also to be a New Jerusalem close to My place from you: (at Vulcana Băi, The Ecumenical International Center, r.n.); there it is the seat of lawlessness for all the earth, and antichrist sits on it, a place seeming to be holy, to deceive all that live on the face of the earth as it is written in the Scriptures about the coming of the antichrist, set on a holy place.** There it is the crucifying of My name among My robbers, who are liars upon Me and upon the people. **There the Scripture, kept hidden from the understanding of the humans without knowledge from heaven, was fulfilled.** But I, the Lord, will destroy that place by the breath of My mouth, and it will no longer be. Amen, amen, amen. And My Romanian country will not let itself be caught into the trap as their enemies have taken counsel together even now, **and it will be to catch under it the antichrist and bury him in its ground, for it is My wedding country, and I will make the antichrist its footstool and I will be victorious from Romania,** and then you will be My comforted ones and I will call you My brave ones who I overcame with for My second coming from near the Father to give each one according to his own deed. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, well little children, I have come in the garden to you with a heavenly celebration of saints, for the lying and immoral church celebrates My saints in an earthly way not in a heavenly way, but at you we celebrate My saints as in heaven, for the saints go the saints and a saint rejoices

with a saint. Be holy and do not be afraid of this word delivered by Me for you, for in the time of Verginica I spoke that the **place from you and My work with you will be the place from where the angels and saints will be seen singing, taking and living with people and working among people, for the holy saints are those on earth who have the saints from heaven with them, and heaven and earth altogether accomplishing a heavenly work on earth.**



... Well children, I stay as word upon you one more moment to strengthen the work which I gave to you as a work against antichrist, the man of lawlessness for all the earth. **The antichrist became a Christian, he says**, but he is not a Christian, for he does not like heaven. He has laid hold on the harness and says that he has into his hands My chariot, but My chariot is of fire, as the **Holy Spirit is fire**. He does not know what the work of the Holy Spirit is for he found it nowhere, but now when I reveal it to him, he takes after Me, he says, for fear not to come with the Holy Spirit and take the harness out of his hand. But what am I supposed to do with his harness? Let it be upon his head to his own destruction, for he thought that the Holy Spirit is taken by hypocrisy and money and human power.

Oh, get behind Me satan, the man of lawlessness, you who have it written on your head and your hand and who say that without your name no one can buy or sell Me. You got under a sheep's skin in order to become My shepherd you say so, so as to lead My sheep the same way as you walk. Get behind Me! Amen, amen, amen. **I told you that My church is not made out of walls; rather it is made out of holy sons as Me**. I have always sent you news to humble yourself and not lie that you are My servant, but you let your robe out and brought under it your subjects and acted the fool pretending that you did not hear and did not know My calling. You act the fool priest but My cloak that you keep on you gives you away that you know and struggle to lay hands on My fire chariot so that you may be greater than God. Get behind Me! Amen, amen, amen. Blessed be the work of My messengers against you and against your hypocrisy. Amen. Blessed be the mind and body which get up at My commandment to write down your shame and the payment of your lying as **«I strengthen the word of my messengers and accomplish their advice, and the wisdom of the wise I turn into folly for their shame»**, as it is written in the Scriptures.

Get behind Me satan, you who act as an angel of My light in order to deceive, if you could, you say, even My elected. But My elected have no need of your seal which you have in your hand to mark with it your subjects to be able to buy Me from you, from your cup that you keep into your hand (*Saying that they are the Holy Gifts, r.n.*) so that you may pour Me into it and so to give Me to the people for money, for it is written: **«No one can sell or buy unless he has the antichrist's seal on his head or hand»**, the number that you cover under, but his number is even your name and it is written: **«He who has understanding, let him calculate**



***the number of the beast for it is the number of a man: 666.***» It is written: «***It was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast***» and you, man of lawlessness, want to give My name to the image of the beast (*An ecumenical TV station named New Jerusalem, r.n.*) which you want it to make to deceive all man with My coming, you say so. But you are a beast and arise on earth and do not come from heaven like Me. You arise from earth and speak like a lamb but you are a snake which bites the horse's leg so that the rider may fall. You are not a lamb but a snake and you are from earth, as it is written about you: «***I saw another beast coming out of the earth having two horns like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon; and he has into its hand and in front of it the authority of the first beast and it makes those on earth to worship the first beast whose fatal wound was healed***». This way was given to Israel, My servant, by the heads of the temple, **the first beast, which arose to kill God so that it might not be taken the authority from his hands.** But Israel's fatal wound was healed by My death and resurrection for him and from where?!, as only a remnant was chosen by grace. The rest of it has still been a beast until today, and it lives as a beast with a healed wound giving the governance into the hands of the beast of today in order to crucify God, the Word, as in that time, and that I may not rule upon the people.

Get behind Me satan, man of lawlessness, for I, God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, show who you are and whom you join with so that you may not lose your power and word by which you sat into My name in a seemingly holy place. Behold your number, which is your number: 666. You got the money and built a house for money, (*The International Bank of Religions, r.n.*), and it is written on it your name and your number and you are not a Christian, rather you are an antichrist under a lamb coat, under a servant robe of the church, and you act as the fool priest, but you are a beast which feed on blood. Blessed be the work of My messengers against you, for I sent them to you to show what you have done for two thousand years and what you are doing today. Get up and go to meet My messengers who will show what you have done and how many martyrs you have sent to Me in heaven by your work against Me, against the truth, for you have not loved the good and fatten sheep, and rather gave it to Me, because the strong one in Me is a horror for you and for the stakes of your kingdom. But I say to you today: “***Get behind Me!***” **My word is the breath of My mouth**, and it is written: «***God will destroy him with the breath of His mouth***» Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of St. Martyr Dimitrie, (Demetrius) the Myrrh spring-giver, from [08-11-1998](#).

\*\*\*

I will get up and deliver the word of My truth against the lying man who pretended to be My friend serving the idols of the age, wishing, he says, to shake up even those who serve Me with their lives. I will take then My word and I will sent it to all the margins and to all the rulers of the people's souls and bodies on earth, to let them know about the work of the false prophet, the one with a Christian mantle, and I will utter the truth about his work with a hidden face, **the work of the antichrist, the one who is coming ahead of Me**, and who is a thief and a sheep robber, and whose voice is not like My voice and whose life is not like My life. I will deliver My word over all the earth for those who are clean who are waiting for My coming watching and I will tell them: «***Let us stand well, let us stand with fear and take heed!***», as My the deliverance is with those who are afraid of God. Amen, amen, amen. Once again it will be heard this angelic word: «***Let us stand well and in fear and be attentive to the Lord's voice, at the Lord's coming!***» **I will come like the lighting which is seen from east to west. I will come when no one expects**

**Me to come.** I will not come when the man wants Me to come; rather I will come as it is written about My coming, when no one expects Me to come, and I will give each one according to his own deeds, and it will not be otherwise. (See the selection topic: „[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)<sup>27</sup>”, r.n.) Then the false prophet will tear his lying garment for shame, as he stole the shape of My garment and hid under it, under a lying garment, as this is not his garment. His garment is a garment of many colors and it is perfumed so that it may not smell from underneath it, and it is not My anointing upon his garment, for My too sweet smelling myrrh is for the saints, not for the sinful ones who hide their sins in order to seal the hearts of the people and **to lead them astray from the way of the truth which is coming near on earth at the same time with the coming of My word with the saints and angels and with days of holy feasting on earth. Which is this feasting? It is My word and it is called a holy feasting on earth. Amen.**

Let it be wakefulness on the way of My word which is being prepared for its deliverance upon the antichrist's work, with a hidden face. Amen. And you, angels and archangels, go and pick up the holy ones and give them from the feast of My word to make a feast of My wedding table, for look, I am coming, and My food is with Me to give to the one who is hungry after Me. Amen, amen, amen.

I come into you and I remember through you what a war was seven years ago, starting on the day when I placed through you My cross over the garden from you. The priests and bishops got scared, people and devils as well, as though the truth of My cross, which I carry with you between earth and heaven, was frying them. Then they started a war against Me and against you, and here, their war has not come to an end yet. Let them wage the war as it is written: «**The stone will come back to its place**», for «**He who takes the sword will die by the sword**». Their war is without a heavenly mind as they fight against you from earth. If they saw that they could not turn into a lie My work of a New Jerusalem with you, they got up to believe in the mystery of the New Jerusalem on earth as well, and to make, they said, as you make and I make with you, to make a New Jerusalem from what they have: from wood, stones, from people who sin enormously, from eating and drinking and money from all and everywhere. **But the money is the eye of the devil, the measure of the devil, the rope which the devil measures his kingdom upon the people with, for My measure is the Holy Spirit, My eye which I measure the holy man with to make him a New Jerusalem and a rock of the church and peace between man and God.**

Behold, I will deliver My word and will proclaim Myself victorious by it with you, and I will announce My plan and course and My house, and his house, of My enemy who is fighting against you because of Me.

Lift up before Me a worship of praise for this day of remembrance of **the beginning of the holy war between you and the people of the church from the world**, together with the rulers of the earth who serve without knowing the thing of the antichrist, which sits in a holy place to

---

<sup>27</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/cliUgH74HG70SCNNYwig>  
<https://joom.ag/y8Ta>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutHisComingAsTheLightningThatComesOutFromTheEast>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3668947-word-god-his-coming-lightning-comes/>  
[https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CkEyUqL1\\_o3coJo\\_AzfIsHU3I289VJF7](https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CkEyUqL1_o3coJo_AzfIsHU3I289VJF7)  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/397118847>



devastate the way of holiness, the thing of the church, which was let upon the sons of the church: fasting and prayer, not interfering with the spirit of the world, and the humble humiliation before Me. **But I overcome him with the breath of My mouth** and I raise My word above all and say: “Peace to those who serve to My commandments in fear of God and with a holy love”, and to those who sin and sit in My name, they say, over the people, I declare war to them, amen, for I have opened the trial case of the nations **and My word is the judge**. Amen, amen, amen.

Sons, prepare the way of My word, prepare the peace of My word upon you; prepare a dwelling for the Holy Spirit in you to be with you forever. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the Saints Archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-1998](#).

\*\*\*

I come into My garden made out of you, the country of pain, but also the country of comfort from the Lord. **I come and proclaim Myself on and on with My day of victory through you over all the earth**. I come for you cried a lot and you are still crying a lot. The antichrist was cunning; he has caught up with the news about My plans with you, land of Romanians, and antichrist has never had peace and worked out from son to son to have you, because **you are full of My ornaments, placed over you since My birth and your birth. The Father brought us both to into the world once. He made you a new people, and He made Me your Beginner and Savior all the time**. Oh, you are full of hypocrite sons who are selling you to My enemies for nothing, for they will remain with nothing; not even with you for I will take them out of you. I get up in the word and proclaim Myself as the Judge over the false prophet who put his head into you so that you might belong to him and to make use, he says, of your blessing and ornaments that you have from Me upon you, country full of gifts. A little while and I will utter the antichrist judgment in you, and then I will fulfill. Amen, amen, amen.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, come down into My garden and make Myself a feasting of work for My mother, the one forever a Virgin, who was a door to Me from heaven to earth in order to accomplish the work of My Father, Sabaoth.

Oh, mother, mother with pain like Me, your heavenly Son! No one on earth bore a son from heaven, none but you, for I came down from heaven in you. I was the word of the archangel who came down from heaven and spoke to you about Me, and the word became flesh in you so that I may be born a man from the Virgin, and the word became man. Who else became man as I did from the heavenly word and from a virginal body? I could do nothing by Myself; however, all that I hear from My Father that is what I am doing. I become a clean body out of a clean body. All that I make, I make them from My Father, and I make them by the word and then I bring them into view. This way I have been working forever and ever, until today. And today, what work I make out to bring it into view? **Today I am preparing Myself upon the garden to proclaim Myself as the Judge over the false prophet who put his heads into My country full of gifts of the holy faith, which are in it from Me and from the fathers**. This is written in the Scriptures of My coming: *«An angel standing in the sun cried out a powerful word to all the birds which fly high into the sky: “Come and get together to Most High God’s supper! Come and eat the bodies of the kings, the bodies of the chiefs, the bodies of the braves, the bodies of the horses and riders, the bodies of those that are free and of the slaves, the bodies of the small and great, for the beast and all the kings of the earth with their hosts got together to make war against the*

*One sitting on the throne, on a white horse, with a host. But the beast was slain and with it the false prophet which was making miracles before the beast with which it deceived those who wore the mark of the beast worshipping its image. These both were thrown alive into the like of fire where brimstone is burning, and the others, were killed by the sword which was getting out from the mouth of Him sitting on a white horse. And all the birds were filled with their bodies.”»*  
Amen.

Sons from the garden prepare My way on earth; prepare the day of the marking with My holiness for the little house over the hill, a day on which I will be proclaimed on earth by the glory of My word, for I have sent a book to the false prophet who sits hidden under the robe of My church. I have delivered upon you this work and I will do it, for I am not a lying God. No one wants to help Me on earth and I have no one to stretch out My hand by over the church from the world so that someone may cling to the skirts of My garment, someone who still might have a clean heart and an intact mind. I am working with you, for no one wants to help Me; however I, the Lord, did My duty and cried out and prayed far and wide to be opened so that it may also be found for Me a voice which cries out to people for they to repent. **But now it is finished! All are finished!** We are working hard as there is no one to come and join to our heaviness as everything is finished. Man is finished and God in man as well, and I have no one on My side and with My pain.

Let us get up sons and let you receive My deliverance, My book upon the false prophet, the antichrist, who comes ahead of Me to thwart, he says, My coming of today. I will help you. We will follow the line and show the work of the antichrist, the beast with its hidden heads; however, **I will overcome him with the breath of My mouth and it will no longer be.** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Mother Entrance the Church, from [04-12-1998](#).

\*\*\*

I am that Word, the One after seven years from the sealing by My holiness law of the garden of the Holy of Holies, the place I enter as a Bishop of My Father after two thousand years since My first coming among the people. **Seven years ago, on the twelfth day of the twelve month, I sat down with My holiness as on the Mount Sinai, I set Myself to be and to stay with a hearing and working word on earth from the middle of the garden, made out of My word to be My holy mount in the middle of Romania, the country for My coming after two thousand years,** for the earth is all over only a way of transgression and there is no longer any place for Me and for the one who believes in Me and in My coming after two thousand years. Seven years ago this day, I made a great joy for My Father and for those in My circle, as I made holy a place for Myself so that the heaven may have a way for its coming on earth and to redeem the bedding lost through the fallen man in the garden of Eden, from the earth of the heaven.

There is nothing to save on earth, but what is impossible with man is possible to Me; and I enclosed, sanctified and sealed My garden by My name, the garden which was the place of My rest from the beginning and behold, from the end as well. **I made man after My image and after My likeness out of the clay of this garden and I rested in him; however the Father was in Me while I was working the man.** I looked from end to beginning and I came across by My eye to this place of the beginning of the earth and of the man on it, and I worked a word upon this land

and then I named it the garden of My word; and it is so. And if it is so, here I am the word upon the land from the middle of the earth, from the top of the earth, **the high mountain which God, the Word sits on.**

I deliver this word and proclaim Myself victorious over My adversary, the man; the man who set himself against Me from the beginning and until My coming of today. I am the Christ of the Father, and the man who stands against Me is called the antichrist. He is not called man anymore; rather he is called the false prophet who stands against God from the beginning and until My coming with the judgment for the thief.

I work hard as all are finished and I find nowhere else on earth tools of work for My heavenly work, for there are on earth only human things. But behold My book for the false prophet, the antichrist, who has been coming ahead of Me since seven thousand years to thwart My work from the Father on earth and on the man that came out of the earth! The antichrist is the beast with seven heads and he is a devil, not a servant of God.

**But what is the beast with seven heads? It is the power of the earth through the people who overthrew the dwelling of God in man.** It has ten horns and ten diadems, and it has the name of blasphemy on its heads, and the devil gave to it the dominion over the earth and it cries everywhere: “*Who is like the beast and who can fight against it?*” And here, its mouth blasphemes against God and upon His tabernacle and upon those in heaven. And it was given power to wage war with the saints and to overcome them, and it has dominion over all tribes, peoples and nations, and all the inhabitants of the earth who are not written from the foundation of the world with their names into the Lamb’s Book of Life, worship the beast.

**But what is the false prophet? He is the man who comes out of the earth and who fights against God from beside God,** for it is written: «*I saw another beast coming out of the earth; he had two horns like a Lamb and spoke like a dragon; and he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence. He makes the earth and all those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed, and he deceives everyone by the miracles that were given to him to perform before the beast.*»

Here is the false prophet revealed by the Scriptures, for Daniel the prophet said this: «*The frightening, awesome and exceedingly powerful beast with great iron teeth and bronze claws, was eating, tearing and trampling behind her. It differed from all other beasts, for it had ten horns. And another little horn came up among them and this horn had a human eye and a mouth which was speaking great things. But the beast was slain and its body was destroyed by fire as with the clouds of the sky someone like the Son of man was coming near and to Him it was given the authority; the eternal dominion, and all the peoples, nations and languages were serving Him; and His kingdom is without ending and His saints will be Heirs together with Him.*».

Daniel the prophet wrote: «*The false prophet will speak words of blasphemy against God and will persecute the saints and think to change the feasts and the law for a time and times and a half a time, but the people of the saints will take over his dominion, for he will be judged to destruction and falling down forever.*». Amen.

Behold the thread hidden from the human look; behold the false prophet of seven thousand years who has stood close to God in order to overthrow His dwelling in man. Behold My book lowered from heaven for the false prophet, the antichrist, who has been coming before Me since seven thousand years to thwart My dwelling in man and to make him not fulfill My holy commandments which give those who work them eternal life. Behold the false prophet, the one with a Christian face, the one who stands under My garment, for it is written: **«He has two horns like the Lamb's but speaks like a dragon and he is holding all the power of the first beast»**. I uncover him and proclaim his nakedness, and I proclaim it to all the rulers of the souls and bodies, to all the margins, for towards the end he put his heads in My country full of all My gifts, the gifts of My second coming on earth, in the work of the new Jerusalem over creation. Amen.

I will stand for three days in a row as a word over My garden which I proclaim Myself with My voice on earth from. Three days in a row I will be writing in the book for the judgment of the false prophet for as long as seven thousand years, for he has been working under the same vine with God: Cain upon Abel, Esau against Jacob, Joseph's brothers against Joseph, Saul upon David, Caiaphas upon Christ, and the servants of the church against the Christians, My holy people within his life, for the man of the church gave himself over to the false prophet, who set himself to perform miracles in heaven as on earth, he says, to deceive the church of Christ and to pull it aside from its foundation and to take a name of Christ in the church. But he is a false Christ; he is a devil; he has been the antichrist from son to son until today for seven thousand years.

Oh, you false prophet who overthrow the God's dwelling in man! I am who I am. I am the Christ of the Father. Amen. Come out to meet My word, for I write the book for your judgment. I am with a holy feast on earth, a day of seven years from the day of the sealing of the garden of New Jerusalem, a word after seven years since the destruction of your power, the hidden one from those on earth. I come against you for it is written: **«Someone is coming with the clouds of the sky like the Son of man and will judge the false prophet to destroy him forever»**. Amen.

**I left seven years of grace on earth but you work with money and with vainglory and make the earth and its inhabitants to believe that you are the man of God, but you are a devil, you are a serpent in the way who bites the horse's heels causing him to fall, for you are coming from the beginning and working from sons to sons, as it is written that you would be a serpent, for when Jacob blessed his sons he said this: «Dan will be a serpent in the way to bite»**. I come against you and tell you: you have taken a shepherd appearance but you are a devil who deceives and persecutes the people of the saints from beginning to end, for your line as Mine, is from beginning to end, and My church, the man created by Me, has been falling down from man to man until today, by your hand, by your work against Me and against My saints in whom I have been dwelling and working from son to son according to the ongoing course of the saints.

I want to tell you that you are but flesh and come out of the earth and I want to remind you My word: **«The flesh lusts against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh»**; you against Me and I against you; I, by My saints from heaven and those born by the Spirit on My preaching, and you are only flesh and come out from the earth and you are a devil, not a shepherd. And those that are not written into the Book of My life, from the foundation of the world, you overcome them with pleasures and vainglory to worship you, but I am coming with the clouds against you and pronounce your judgment. Three days in a row I will let the word upon you, and on the third day I will be closing the book for your judgment. I come and tell you that you cannot do anything for

heaven, as you are like the valley of Jehoshaphat where I will gather together all like you to destroy them by fire burning with brimstone, as My judgment is written for the false prophet. Amen. And you from the dead set My word for three days in a row so that I may make out the book against antichrist, and after three days I will be closing it, for this way I started on this day saying: "Peace to those who serve My commandments, and to those who tread on them I declare war!" Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God after seven years since the consecration of the Holy of Holies of New Jerusalem, from [12-12-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

My voice cries out again at the gates to open and to come with the word into the garden. Amen.

I again let down My word for the judgment of the false prophet who thwarts My plans, who steals the word from one another and tells it to the people without My sending, without My commandment. I make Myself a judgment book and write into it for three days in a row, and I will be closing it tomorrow so that I may overcome by storm, wrath and harshness the lying heads of the false prophet. Amen.

You from the garden, you who are set by Me on the way of My word coming down from heaven to earth! Open the book of the false prophet, My book for him so that I may write in it. Amen. **It is written that I come with the saints and this is how I come.** I come in the land of My word. Andrew, My apostle from two thousand years ago, will be coming with Me in the garden, for it is a celebrating day over My church, a holy day for St. Andrew, the one who came first after Me to be My apostle and to give Me to the people the way I am and in the same way as I want to be with the man, and not as the false prophet wants it.

Oh, you false prophet, I am in front of you with My book against you. I open it and write into it for three days in a row and then I will seal it by the seal of My word and bring it to its place, and you are its place. Bend down to hear for I make you bend down to hear and to take My word from Me to you.

You destroyed My dwelling in man and filled him with carelessness for the man was seeing you standing into My name and he was doing like you not like Me, because he wanted to see God in order to believe. The man cannot believe without seeing; he believes only what he sees. Behold, the man sees you standing into My name before him and he believes what he sees that you are doing. But what are you doing? You lose and scatter the sheep from on My way; you do not bring them together; you do not graze them; you do not nurse them but rather you are standing into My name in front of them. It is written in the Scriptures: ***«Woe to the parents who lose and scatter the sheep of My flock by not taking care of them and by letting them to be scattered! These turn fornication into lie helping the evildoers; so that no one may turn back from disbelief. I will feed them on bitters and will give them water mixed with gall, for their unbelief has spread all over the earth. Did they take part in My council? Only then let them get up and speak My word to make the people turn back from their evil ways. Can man really hide in a place where I may not find him? But they steal My word from one another and say: "God said this!" Is there any***



**connection between chaff and clean wheat grain? Behold, I am against the deceivers and flatterers, for I did not sent them».** The one that is not sent does not bring any benefit for Me. The sent one needs to be a spiritual man, but you are fleshly and put a stain on My name by your debauchery, for you stand in My name before the people. Oh, how dare you stand in My name over the people when you are not repented and still sin? When you are full of the lust for the vainglory; when you are eating and drinking and marrying and committing fornication and abominations in a seemingly holy place, how can you say that you stand into My name over those without understanding? Behold I show who you are. You are not My friend, rather My enemy. You are not My servant, you are not a sheep shepherd for you do not know how to shepherd, as I did not sent you, and the one that is not sent is a false prophet whom the Scriptures proclaim as liar and rapacious.

Oh, what are you looking for in My service? For My servants stand in the fire and do not burn, because it is written: **«God is a consuming fire»**. What are you doing where you are not called by Me, and what are you looking for where you are not sent. You, who ask for the Holy Spirit from those that even they do not have Him, from they who do not know what the Holy Spirit in man is, what are you really looking for? Here, you are asking for punishment given to the false prophet; you are looking for water mixed with gall, as you are not looking for something else. You wanted to be an intelligent man and wanted to be literate to be a scholar and many people to gather together around your wisdom, but here, the Scriptures stands against you and says: **«He is conceited and said: “I am God and sit on the throne of God in the middle of the seas”. That is why he was thrown down on earth because of his sins, for he defiled his holiness with his cunning. Fire will break out of him and consume him, and his ash will be blown by the wind before all passers-by. And those who did not know him will be astonished by his downfall»**. This is what is written about the one who earns wisdom to deal in it and to buy an empty glory, as the holy man is not a scholar; rather he is full of God and of his gifts, the man full holy wisdom not of scholarly wisdom. I have nothing to do with your wisdom and you are a branch without any price. I have a word written in heaven in your time; however, you were conceited because of your wisdom and did not take from Me through the ones humbled in their hearts. I have always spread out the word to you and told you that I have nothing to do with man’s school, with earthly knowledge, for he who does not learn knowledge from heaven is not a heavenly man; rather he is a man that came out of the earth and is a false teacher, not a true one; he is a false prophet who perishes by his own wisdom. The first of My church were not scholars; rather they were poor in spirit and I could pour out into them from Me and I gave them the garment of wisdom. But you are a scholar and I cannot give to you from Me too, for the man with much learning from man is a conceited man; he is a prophet who steals the word from one another as it is written in the Scripture about the false prophet who is learning from those like him.

Oh, you did not want to come to your senses. I have let for you seven years of grace to bend down and dress in repentance and then to be heavenly so that I may forgive you, and today I make you bend down. Bend down to hear from Me for I make you bend down! Amen, amen, amen.

You destroyed My dwelling in man, and the man has Me as much you have Me, and the man is full of conceit as he sees you that you stand into My name before him and believes what he sees you doing; and the man does not see God, as you do not see him as well, and you are overconfident and I am far away from you, as you are a sinful and heretic man and have wondered

away from holiness and justice and sit with the pagans at the table and trample under your foot My name which is put over you, by you not by Me, for I am with the saints. You sit in the counsel with unbelievers; you sit in the way of the sinful and sit at the table with the blasphemers of the saints, and My law is no longer you will and you have no fruit for heaven. Who else could turn the sinful man away from his transgressions? It is written: **«The one who turns the sinful from his evil ways that one saves his soul too»**. But you destroyed My dwelling in man and filled him with carelessness, because the man sees you and he does as you do, not as I do.

I came with witnesses from heaven to make out the book of the false prophet judgment. Two thousand years ago My apostles and all who were following Me were called a sect, the sect of the Nazarene. What do you say about this, you man who prophesy about My Christians that they are a sect? Caiaphas was teaching the Jews to call them My sect those who were saints. You do the same, and it is good that you say this, but you do evil that you do not teach people what this word “sect” is; you do evil that you do not teach people what the word “church” means, because you know what it is, but you teach otherwise the ones that worship you and not Me; and I would rather live with people.

Where shall the man go to the church anymore? Where is the church anymore? Where are My priests? Oh, there is nothing more! All are finished. Oh, what have you done with the word “church” and from the thing of the church? You turned it into your trade not Mine and gave your name of false prophet to the one who has nothing in common with My church and with its thing, for the false prophet the Scriptures is writing about, is not the one outside of My thing; rather he is the one who is working in My name, in My church, in My cowshed, but he is working for himself and not for Myself, for his glory not for Mine, as you are working, for it is written: **«He who speaks for himself that one is seeking his own glory, but he who is looking for the glory of God, in him there is no unrighteousness and lie; rather God is in him with His truth»**. Those named by you false prophets that you may hide better under My name, will be judged less, less, for they do not know what the word “church” means, and I, the Lord, am in the church. It is written: **«If they knew not, they would have no sin»**. But you know and believe that you can hide yourself in a secret place, where I may not see you. Oh, My eye and My word split the man apart and render him outside, and this is what I am doing with you, for all are finished! Your lie is over for you are that lie and are no longer My servant as you call and show yourself and you are rapacious of souls who worship yourself not Myself. You did not become a shepherd for Me; rather you became a shepherd for yourself in order to dress and feed on the wool and milk of My weak sheep, for you call a sect all the fatten and healthy ones in order to escape, you say, from My pursuit of righteousness through the saints who are doing My will and not yours; however, you lie to yourself for it is written: **«Those who are not written from the foundation of the world into the Lamb’s Book of Life, they are the ones who worship the false prophet, the one with hidden heads, so that he may not come to light, as the light shows all hidden ones»**.

Seven years ago I raised My heavenly flag on which was written My name and the name of God’s fortress, of New Jerusalem which is coming down from heaven, from God; for I have been working secretly from everlasting to everlasting. You arose and called a lie My work and My flag which brings victory against you. You were scared and sought a hiding place from my face, and today you are doing the same; you seek calling a lie and heresy My work of victory upon the darkness of this age. You have been hidden from Me as you have no life to fit in

with My coming, and you are fearful and are afraid of the Master's coming and you would like to delay the Master's coming. But you could do nothing by lying and neither can you do now.

Seven years ago, I stuck My cross of victory into your midst. **My cross of victory is the people of My word**, under which I have been sheltering for forty years and more in order to raise it and make it perfect and fill it with the Holy Spirit, as I worked with My disciples from two thousand years ago until I made them distributors of the kingdom of heaven upon earth. Seven years ago, I wrote Myself with a new name upon the man's age and I named Myself with My name written in the Scriptures for this time, as it is written: «**His name is the Word of God**». Amen. Do not think that I have come towards you to break the law of the prophets. I have not come to break; rather I have come to fulfill and that is why I remind you that two thousand years ago I told those who wanted to take after Me in ministering: «**This way should your light shine before men so that the men may see your good deeds and follow the heavenly Father glorifying him**». Here is why those who do not have deeds to fit in with My life in man; they cannot be distributors of heavenly teaching and, on the contrary, they are the ones who break the law and the prophets so that the man may lose its path, for each time the man was a path for the man. You are the wide gate and whoever wants may come in to you and sit at the table with you; which one do you say that is My table? But My gate and My way are narrow, for they lead to life, and few are those who find it. That is why I said two thousand years ago to the multitudes hungry of life: «**Keep away from the false prophets who come to you dressed in sheep skins and under their skins are rapacious. You can know them by their fruits for the grapes are not gathered from thorns and neither the figs from bramble bushes, as each tree makes good fruit; however, a bad tree makes bad fruit, and each tree that does not make good fruit is cut and thrown into the fire. That is why you will know them by their fruit**». And here is you fruit: you scattered away flock, a mixed flock like its shepherd, for the shepherd is the false prophet who I said about: «**I never knew you**».

I called out to man and I sent My crying word all over the earth, for if man wanted to watch out, I would not be foolish Myself in you. I have always cried out to man; I have been crying out to him for seven years; I am crying out to you after two thousand years from My first preaching among people. I have no other way to speak to you. I have always called out to you to bend down to hear and you have not bent down yet. But now bend down as I bend you down to hear!

There have passed seven years since the sealing of the Holy of Holies when I come with the holy ones and with the saints for those that are holy, for the Holies are given to the saints. Amen. There are seven years since I wrote Myself upon the earth with My new name and with the name of God's citadel, the New Jerusalem, which is coming down from heaven, from God, for it is written: «**Here, God's tabernacle is among people and will dwell with them and they will be His people and God Himself will be with them**». You have been striking for seven years all over to bring a blasphemy against My work, for you have many heads and a name of blasphemy on them. And after seven years you have changed your plan and wanted to believe in the mystery of New Jerusalem as it is written in the Scripture about it. **You have said all over until now that the place of the New Jerusalem is in heaven, not on earth**, and now you have risen with an earthly power to build a tower with many turrets, **for you are the horn which comes out from other horns**; and over your daily sacrifice, you put the iniquity and you threw My truth down to the ground, and you said that you succeeded; and on your tower with many turrets you wanted to write "the New Jerusalem", for you changed your face, you said, and wanted to believe in My mystery of the New Jerusalem on earth. But you wrote on your heads names of blasphemy and let

you take a good look for these writings are and testify against you, and you cannot put before Me the tower accomplished by human plans which have nothing holy in them, as those that are holy are with the saints and you are mixed up with the pagans and with their paganism and therefore it cannot be a service to God and to Mammon at the same time. Oh, if you loved My Scriptures, you would believe and fulfill them and confirm them upon many. But you have your books from where you drink and water yourself with your vainglory, as you made Me, the Lord, search you under your garment and to tell your subjects that your garment is a lie and you are the liar from under the garment, the lying Christ, who goes before Me to make man sleep and to say that the day of the Lord has already come and passed away.

I have waited for your apostasy, as written that it will be before My day. **And here, I come now.** Come out to meet Me and listen to your judgment for you rejected the law, the prophets and the faith. **And now I am coming; I am coming with My great and awesome day,** for you did what you had to do, and all are finished, and I begin. **I start with a new beginning and I call it the New Jerusalem,** but I am working not you; I make, not you, for I am Who I am, and I rise victoriously upon you. Amen.

I proclaim Myself victoriously over My adversary, the man; the man who set against Me from the beginning until My coming from son to son and he is no longer called man, and he is called the false prophet who stands against God as a thief. **All you cities will be destroyed,** for they are worked out by you, not by Me, and your thing is not clean, and is perishing by itself.

**And now I come, I come in the land of My word, the country of brightness, as Daniel saw it long ago in order to announce it that it would be.** I come with the saints; I come with the heaven; I come with the disciples. I come and I have already come. Amen, amen, amen. And I am the word in the garden of My word, in the land of My coming, the country of glories, which shines through My coming. Behold a feasting of word, a feasting of saints in My garden on earth, a feasting of victory of the Lamb and of those redeemed by the blood of the Lamb. I have come to work out the book for judgment upon the false prophet who deceives with the sheep's skin the people from all tribes, languages, peoples and nations. Blessed be My book of today which I have been writing in for three days in a row, and blessed be the book which will come out from the midst of those who say that they serve Me; for it will be like the sword snatched from the hand of the murdered one, so that I may cut with it the insult from the sons of the heaven who accomplish My commandments on earth and snatching his sword, I will cut him, for he lived by his sword on earth, as My word has been upon him from the beginning, for this is what I said to him: **«By your sword will earn your living».**

I made man king upon the earth, but not in heaven. The heaven is My throne, not man's, and My church from the earth, if it is Mine, it should be a heaven on earth, (*See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)<sup>28</sup>”, r.n.*) and its servants should

---

<sup>28</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/qOCbrfPbfoNPwkwZQkD7>  
<https://joom.ag/R9qa>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396028975>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3648916-word-god-heaven-throne-earth-footsto/>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Fs48Espf3GkAXKSCFQjhyJoel6G8QUdS>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheHeaven-TheThroneTheEarth-TheFootstoolTheManDeified>

not be kings; rather servants if they want. And behold, I am coming, as a master comes to search his vine, and woe to those who made themselves masters over My vineyard! Who is the one who set himself as a master over My vineyard? Let him come to account for those worked! Let him come to terms with the Master of the vineyard! Amen.

I have come with witnesses from heaven to make out the book of judgment for the false prophet, and he will fall into his sword, and I will remove the insult from the sons of life, **for the same as two thousand years ago, when My apostles and all who were following Me were called a sect, the same is today too; they who follow Me are called a sect by those who want to rule over the earth and in heaven. But snatching their sword, I will overcome by it and I will remove the insult from the sons of life, the sons of the New Jerusalem, the sons of God; the sons of the heaven on earth among people.** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feasting of St. Apostle Andrew, from [13-12-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Lift up your heads, you gates, so that the King of glory may come in! His kingdom is an eternal kingdom and all governances Will listen to Him and Will serve Him. Amen.

A river of fire comes out of My mouth, for «*The Judge sat down and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life; and the dead and the living were judged, each one according to his deeds, and the death and hell were thrown into the lake of fire, and who was not found written in the Book of Life, was cast into the lake of fire*», as it is written.

**The book with seven seals is opened in the hand of the Lamb.** The heaven set aside like a book and the kings of the earth, the rulers and chiefs, the rich and powerful, the slaves and free hid in the caves and rocks; they were hiding from the face of the One sitting on the throne. **The Book of Life is from the foundation of the world and is opened in the hand of the Lamb.** Amen, amen, amen. (See [The Book of the Lamb \(The Book of Life\) - The Word of God](#)<sup>29</sup>, r.n.)

The word of God enters His gates and works out the book of judgment for the false prophet; it has been working for three days in a row, and in the third day I will be finishing and giving to My Father to fulfill it. Amen.

Behold, I come with the saints. This is how I come and I come no otherwise. I had a trumpet on earth in the last days and sounded it and I made for Myself a people and called it the people of My word; and this work of Mine have always been under My control of sheltered victory, for the false prophet is fearful and stands against the Christians of God so that he might be Mine not the

---

<sup>29</sup> You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsS0pyYmo3RTMwOGshttps://mega.nz/#!IV8TICSBhttps://archive.org/details/TheBookOfTheLambTheBookOfLifeTheWordOfGod19552005https://app.box.com/s/0r3vfspi6nv395s0irymsdbhx3fbk2j2http://www.mediafire.com/file/blldiwierh1lenhttps://docs.zoho.com/file/0o4vh88bec970234d496d9743ec4153d3d19bhttps://www.dropbox.com/s/c36ceh5h9q04oshhttp://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-2988856-book-lamb-life-word-god-1955-2005/>



Christians. Only that he cannot make a house with Me and cannot make peace because I, the Lord, have been against him for seven thousand years until the opening of the books of judgment and then of the book with seven seals, **and then of the trumpets of the angels, and of the seventh angel: The Word of God.**

I had a trumpet on earth in the last time and sounded it and made a people; and it is, and I lifted the trumpet up to heaven among the saints, **for the dragon with seven heads and ten horns had been always standing before it, for it was coming out of her, like a son, My word, to shepherd with it.** The dragon persecuted My trumpet, **but I, the Lord, gave her wings of eagle and she flew away from before his face.** But he does not stand still; rather he gets into a rage against those from her tribe, who keep God's commandments, standing for My witness. But I am the tabernacle of the saints and I protect them from the persecution which is coming from the false prophet as the Father protected Me and My Mother, the Virgin, when I was an infant on her arms and the red dragon with seven heads and ten horns wanted to come and swallow Me after I was born among people.

**Behold, I come with the saints. I come this way and no otherwise. I come with My trumpet, Verginica. Twenty years ago I gave her wings of eagle and she flew away to her place, she flew into heaven; now she is with Me in My work upon the earth, for she was My trumpet which I sounded before My second coming on earth.** It is coming to the end pace of the twentieth year since she has been working in heaven for her people of yesterday, today and tomorrow, for she has as a reward in heaven a people, the people of My last word, the people by which I, the Lord, fulfill the last Scripture, My second coming from heaven on earth. Amen. The false prophet heard of My plan and he is the one who wants it to fulfill. He has it for he has always been standing before the woman laboring to give birth of My word; he has been standing to devour the word like a child born of her.

Oh, you false prophet, today I am coming to an end with My word for the judgment of your deeds against Me. Here is what you have done! You have been a thief! You have always taken My trumpet and tormented her by your darkness in order to listen to My word through it. Arise and stand before Me and say what you did with My trumpet. But I am the Judge, and I tell you what you did. You burned with anger against her. In 1955 I started sounding by her. You caught the news and made use of hidden places and of people with teeth of beast (*The communist dictatorship security, r.n.*) and were pulling out the trumpet from her hut, as Caiaphas and his subjects were the connecting line, in order to choke the life of My word as in the time of My infancy when the priests and bishops were looking to take My life from Me, as they were afraid of Me. The one who is afraid of Me, that one knows that I am the king of all things and that is why he is afraid.

You have taken away My word and you want to fulfill it, but here what is written in the Scriptures: **«I am against the prophets who seal My word from one another; I will nourish them with bitters and I will give them to drink water mixed with gall».** Oh, you cannot fulfill My word for My name is on it. Why did you put your name on it? Who gave it to you? Who told it to you? You took it away from My trumpet and from My people that you were after everywhere and took away their food from their little bag; you took away their every day bread; you took away from them My word which I fed My last child on, the last people of the Lord, the first people of all the nations of the earth, for **«the last will be first»** and the small will be great for Me, as it is written

in the Scriptures. You have taken away My word for you are a thief and have added to yourself punishment for you have taken and added to My stolen word and then you put your name and your subjects' name on it; that even they have been hiding from one another for fear of one another, because the kingdom of fear is with you and that is why you have always been restless; you and all your subjects. No one has a greater fear than you have and you are afraid of perishing, of My perishing, as you know My power and have been fighting against it so that you may not perish by it. You have taken My word and want to fulfill it as a faithful one. But this will not be as I reveal you as a thief of those that are holy and I show you what the judgment for a thief is, for you have taken away the peace from earth, and I have no longer had a holy church, I have had nowhere to declare the word "**Peace!**", for where you speak I do not stay, for God cannot stay together with Mammon.

Forty-five years you have been fighting against My angel, against My word to steal it and make it your possession. However you are cunning in vain, **for My word is a river of fire**, and you will burn into it, for you have been playing with the fire, with My word which is served by My angels of light, not by you and your angels, the angels of darkness. Here is why you are guilty of, you and no one else in your place. Here is why you are the false prophet who has been stolen My word; you and no one else in your place. What do I have to do with judging the one outside? You and no one else is guilty, for you have been taken away My dwelling from the church, and called Me a lie when I came to call you to repentance, as in the middle of My people that you hate by an insult word, My word sits as a judge upon you, for you are a thief and have taken away My vineyard.

**I will devastate you as I devastated Jerusalem two thousand years ago, for there is no other Jerusalem, and what is there is not a Jerusalem, rather Mammon.** What has Mammon been doing? He started again among his subjects to gather many people there where the proud man crucified Me. **Oh, if they crucified Me, why was the glory for My name heard there, there where I was crucified by the man who was My adversary? They glorify Me for money**, as well as you did, you false prophet, who fastened your tent in the country of glory, as it is written about you: *«He will fasten the tents of his palace between the sea the holy and bright mountain, and then his end will come»*. Amen. This is what you did. **Three miles away from the place of the garden of My word you accomplished this Scripture**, so that you may use My name for your money. Woe to you because of what you have done in the last days! **I will devastate you as I devastated Jerusalem two thousand years ago; Jerusalem, which the greedy man built it again so that he may have the opportunity of gaining money**; however he did not build it there for the sake of God. Man from everywhere goes there and sees his judgment and does not know what is coming back with to do his own things. **He is coming back with his judgment, for man was the crucifier of God. No one came back from there and no one gave up sinning if he was there**, but he boasted that he was, and being there did not do any good to him.

It is written in the Scriptures about the mystery of the New Jerusalem. When you saw that I came from heaven on earth to fulfill it, you became conceited and perked up against the righteous ones that I am glorifying over the earth in, and arose to do what I do. You wanted to forget that the New Jerusalem is a holy name; it is the mystery of the last days and it is for saints, not for adulterers. The New Jerusalem is not a place for sinners and adulterers' meeting; it is not a place



*Ecumenical Center - synagogue*



*Ecumenical Center - church*



*Ecumenical Center - mosque*

for eating, drinking and dancing, the same as you made towers of stone for yourself and sat greatly on them and wrote on them **“The New Jerusalem”**; however you wrote, as you say, **“The Center of the Faithful world”**, **“The Ecumenical Center”**, this is what you wrote. You sold Me for money and for expensive places to Me; places from the country of My coming back, and put on them the fruit of your conceitedness to make war against God and to win Him over to your side; but you are sinful, and I do not listen to you and I do not receive you.

I called you in good time and waited to come to your senses and believe that I come with the disaster over those you spoiled My law, holy days and time defiling My church. But you did not bend down because you had on you those stolen from Me and because you are fearful. But I am the righteous God and you are a thief and have stolen My vineyard and sit as a master over it. **I will devastate you as I devastate Jerusalem which crucified Me two thousand years ago.** I waited for you to fasten the tents of your palace in the land of the glory to destroy you afterwards.

The earth is full of your heads and chickens, but you are a man and I am God. No one can write the name on the New Jerusalem; it is only I that I write it and I will give those who are patient until My coming, for it is written: **«To him who overcomes, to him I will give from hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and on a stone a new name written, which no one knows but he who receives it. And I will write on it My name the new name, the Word of God»**. And I said: **«He, who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches»**. But you, false prophet, did not want to hear, for hearing you said that you do not hear. But I say to you: it is only I that I write the name of the New Jerusalem and no one knows but the one who receives it. Amen, amen, amen. And you are a thief and stole My word and I stand against the prophets who steal My word from one another. The place on which you say you want to write **“The New Jerusalem”**, is the place of Mammon, not of God's; it is a Babylon, not a holy place. **I will devastate it like Sodom and Gomorrah, for it is a place for debauchery of the whole earth; the place that the antichrist and his chickens made, as he says, as a roof for bad weather that is Babylon and Sodom.** But I, the Lord, made Myself a book of judgment and have been written into it for three days in a row to overcome by storm and harshness the lying heads of the false prophet and to demolish his dwelling and roof.

**That which calls itself the Orthodox Church is the one that I am speaking with, for why should I judge the one outside? (*Catholics and other denominations reformed, r.n.*) It is false and is not orthodox**, and the false prophet, who destroyed My dwelling in man, sits in it, as the man looks at the minister of the church and does as he does not as I do and he is false because he does not serve Me but him. The one who serves Me is gentle and humble in his heart and brings fruit to Me **and becomes My kingdom; he becomes a New Jerusalem by grace.**

**I will keep from destroying everything, for there is a remnant by grace**, as it was two thousand years ago among the Jews. I hurry to wake up the spirit of those who wait for the salvation, as the false prophet has been oppressing the saints for seven thousand years. **He has been eating from the tree of death and has been immoral for seven thousand years.** Many will try to come close for repentance but all are finished as I spoke in good time and everyone has been crucifying My word, the word of the seventh angel, the word which made silence in heaven, for it is written: *«When the Lamb opened the seventh seal there was silence in heaven; and seven angels were standing to sound the trumpets; and the seventh angel sounded the trumpet and powerful voices were heard: “The kingdom of the world belongs to the Lord Jesus, the King forever!” Amen».*

**Here is why the Orthodox church, the one who bears My true name, the one which truly has Me by the saints and fathers.** It committed adultery and trampled lustfully on all customs from her holy fathers and then it departed from Me, as the false prophet worked out his work during all her time, the false Christ, who goes before Me dressed in My garment and armed with My weapon.

**Oh, you who call yourself a church, the Orthodox Church. You are full of proud heads who handle My weapons for the money.** You are made out of false prophets and are no more, for the false man wrote on you a new name and set you at the same table with the pagans and fornicators and with the transgression over all the earth. (*The Ecumenism, r.n.*). You are full of mud and there is not one to shepherd you, for your heads are the people of the false prophet and they are not on My side. I took out of your middle those that are clean for Me and put them on My side and covered by My mantle to have a remnant by grace. You sold yourself for money to the false prophet and are subjected to him for he is shrewd and many worship him. I have been working among you all the time so that I may not remain without a clean church. There has always been a war in you, as the arrogant man has stood over you in My name and degraded your true name and killed the right one from you in order to take My name, a name of Christ in the church. But he is a false Christ, he is a devil; he has been an antichrist from son to son for as long as seven thousand years. His lying servants, calling the righteous sinful and wicked, have always sent them into prisons in order to lose them by the hand of the sinful man. This is what he had done with My trumpet during all the time of My work through her.

Oh, you lying servant, how comes that you could not give rest to those who were righteous in you, the ones who were serving Me and not you? The lying is coming to an end but the righteous man remains and wins from Me justice against you. How comes that you did not love the way of justice which the sinful stay hidden under? Now fear seized you and as a thief you want to fulfill the Scriptures of a new age upon the earth. But in the new age there will be a new heaven and a new earth which justice will dwell in. Whereabouts do you want to get into the new ones? You

cannot jump over the gate. **I am the gate, but I am in the gate of justice and this is for the righteous ones.** Oh, you cannot accomplish anything good for you draw Me from the foundation of the church and laid the fence of My vineyard flat. You can do nothing by spoil, for you serve to the lie.

I have My trumpet before Me which I sounded on earth in the last days. Oh, how oppressed she was for My name by the false prophet! (See [The Life of Saint Virginia](#)<sup>30</sup>, r.n.). What a mourning came up to Me for her afflictions by the lying man who even today has been blaspheming My work from the last days; for the lying man has many heads and he has names of blasphemy on them.

Oh, My pain is breaking Me but the Scriptures make haste of their fulfillments by their word. **All have come to an end! The book with seven seals stays open in the hand of the Lamb. The heaven has stood aside like a book, like a roll,** and the kings of the earth and the nobles and chiefs, the rich and powerful, the slaves and free all have hidden in caves and rocks, so that they may not hear the wrath of God. Behold, I come as a thief and come to him to take him by surprise, for the one that is not waiting this way is taken away.

Oh, you false prophet with many heads and diadems on them, here is what you have done!

You have taken away even My holy word to trample it on your feet. You trampled upon the saints and put your name upon you, as you say. I let you know about the judgment given for the thief.

You have taken away the peace from the earth, for there where you speak I do not come to offer peace, and I have no longer a holy church in order to come to it.

**You broke down My law, the holidays and the time.** (*From the old calendar - Old style / after the Julian calendar*<sup>31</sup> - to the new calendar – New style, r.n.)

You put yourself into My place everywhere where I was supposed to be and not you. I have never taken the place where you were supposed to be but you have always taken it to sit on

---

<sup>30</sup> You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsdllsWTZpdGJVbEE/edit>  
<http://en.calameo.com/books/0010754689b7017317461>  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-disciples-disciples-the-life-of-saint-virginia/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-disciples-disciples-the-life-of-saint-virginia/)

<sup>31</sup> **Old Style (O.S.) and New Style (N.S.)** ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old\\_Style\\_and\\_New\\_Style\\_dates](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates)) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: **«the people made bold to even change the times»**, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” **Julian Calendar**, ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised\\_Julian\\_calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar)) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. **«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.



the throne of God and to overcome the man, subjecting his soul and mind so that he may be subjected to you and not to Me. But the man was My work not yours.

You have thought of yourself wiser than God and have not taken from Me wisdom, and your wisdom is from the earth.

You have taken pride even to request My throne and said: “*I am a god*”, for you have taken the place and My dwelling.

You have killed the saints so that you may be Mine. It was not you who have killed them but you have given them over to the executioners through your lie and cunning, for you have many heads and they reach to the darkest things so that no one may know that you are the one who kills.

By your traffic you have bought small souls and turned them into your tools, so that you may not lose from My mysteries that I have been sharing to those who are walking with Me. Forty-five years you have been fighting against My angel, against My word through My working of New Jerusalem in the church to steal it and to make it your wealth. **But My word is a river of fire and it will burn you for you have been playing with fire.**

You fasten your tents between the sea and the holy mountain, three miles away from My garden. You boasted and become conceited against the righteous ones through whom I fulfill the last Scriptures, and woke up to do what I do, but the New Jerusalem is a holy name. Here is why you are guilty of; you and no one else in your place. Here is why you are the false prophet who has stolen My word; you and no one else in your place.

You have aggrieved My saints on earth and in heaven, the saints of the Most High; for it is written: «***He will speak words of blasphemy and defilement against the Most High and will oppress the saints of the Most High and will want to change the holy days and law***». Here is why you are guilty of; you and no one else in your place. The saints have no longer celebrations on earth. They have no more celebrations. Your heart became conceited and said: “*I am god and I sit into the midst of the seas*”. And look, I draw My sword against your wisdom and you will no longer say: “*I am god*”. **A fire will burst out of you and will consume you and reveal you; and the voice of those killed by you for My witness will be heard, for they will be resurrected and this will be for your judgment and My day will burn like a furnace.**

You defiled all the altars from churches. Everywhere you devastated everything and you are doing it today.

**You wanted to defile even the altar of My Holy of Holies, which I, the Lord, settled in Romania with. This is the greatest of your sin.** You wanted to destroy this garden and wanted to do it by many of yours and you worked by many spies for you were afraid of My voice from the garden. Your spies were coming gently but there was no gentle serpent; however, I have always remained as the word upon those in the garden and let them know in good time of your hidden thing.

Oh, you destroyed the love, faith and strength of My bishop Irineu, the one through whom I, the Lord, could set Myself as a holy foundation of the New Jerusalem over Romania, for I love

her, but you do not love her. You hit him with what you wanted and with what you could. You filled him with struggling but also with patience for I was around him with power. You wanted to make him the same as you are, careless of the man's life, but he has been sighing as I do for the sins on earth and has been waiting for man's redemption.

You are careless and sit in the sin of the carelessness, and this sin is a devil. You are without shame by the sin of your carelessness. You commit sin secretly and openly and are not ashamed and do not care that by your fruit you are known as the false prophet working in church. The sin of your carelessness made you blind and you mixed yourself with the transgression of all earth. You made peace with Babylon, but declared war to the righteous. And because you blew fire from everywhere into My torch of fire, and because you humiliated My bishop Irineu, by whom I set Myself as a holy stone in your midst in order to save you too from destruction, and because you cover yourself so that you may not hear, I will devastate you as I devastated Jerusalem two thousand years ago, and My righteous out of you will stand in the fire and will not be burned as the holy young men in the Babylonian furnace.

You said to yourself that you overcame My bishop but you did not overcome him as those who crucified Me in Jerusalem did not overcome Me as well; for I rose from the dead and he would rise too. Amen, amen, amen. You will cry in soul unease for all your deeds as you will see the balance of Zerubbabel into his hand; and I will build the New Jerusalem in many that love My laws, for the prophet Daniel wrote for the last days: «**Many will be cleansed, whitened and refined and the lawless ones will behave as the lawless ones, and no one of the lawless ones will understand but only the wise will understand**». And again it is written for the last days: «**He, who righteous let him do righteousness still, and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still because all are finished**».

If you multiply the sin of carelessness, conceitedness, disbelief, blasphemy and lying, do not wonder, for who is defiled is still defiling oneself. But if you still dig your own grave with your money, if you stir up the fire of My wrath which is for the liars, if you increase your trade for your perishing, do not wonder that your money and its curse stand upon you. If still you pronounce for you the name of God and of the church of God with you in front of it, if you do the work for the church of Christ openly, do not wonder, for the false christ is upon the liars who deserve nothing but false christs in their service; for they worship you and not Me, and it will give all the authority to the beast, as it is written about these.

If you believe that you still are, do not wonder, for I work in secret as I am the mystery which has been hidden in your ages and I have been working the heavenly work that I have from the Father until those that are not seen come into view at the same time with Me, once with My arrival in flesh on earth. (See the selection topic "The coming in a visible way", r.n.) And those that are invisible are not worked out by a human hand, but they are, although they are not seen on earth yet. It is written for the righteous ones: «**We are waiting for a new heaven and a new earth**», and «**The New Jerusalem will come down of heaven on a holy earth**».

You will not perish forever but you will forever lament for I will show you what you worked and what you ruined, what you hit at and what you lied and what you loved. You worked to ruin the man and the Christians and hit in My works, lying against them as you loved the vain-glory which came from man. Here is what you are guilty of; you and no one else in your place.

**But your greatest fault, you false prophet from all over, is the guilt that you moved, as you say, your power and staff into Romania, My country full of all the gifts, so that I may come into it as a calling and judgment word, as you were a thief and laid hold on My word of it, and then you laid hold on it to fasten the tents of your palace into it, between the sea and My holy and bright mountain. You started a war against those from My tribe, against the people of My trumpet, the people which keeps God's commandments and keeps My witness.** In 1955, I started My work of sounding the trumpet through My trumpet Verginica, the sixth trumpet from the seven, **and I am the seventh trumpet.** Since then and until today you have been creeping in the way of My people through My servants, through your chickens, through you dogs, through your bought ones in order to destroy My trumpet and scatter my people that was standing as My witness; as Caiaphas and his subjects were the connecting line between the righteous and those of the same work with you, the work of antichrist.

You are at war with those who stand as witnesses, but I will take out your sword and cut your way and power, **for the people of My word is Orthodox**; it is taken out of you and it is My sword with what I work, clean and cut off the dryness and lie and all its servants from the way of My coming, so that I may have a clean way for My coming.

The executioner of My Christians, (*The Communist Security, r.n.*), which you were feeding on sold words, believed what you said to him. The man was coming to confess his sins and deeds and you were going to give them over to the executioner and were selling the righteous ones so that nobody may rise to be great in Me; so that nobody may uncover your abominations, for the righteous one loves justice. You love fornication and draw simple souls into sinning, for you are careless of God. This way you defiled the altars from the fathers for you committed fornications as Eli's sons, and this is what you have been doing today.

You wrap yourself in your wisdom and your rank that you receive to sit as a servant of the church, but your wisdom is not like My wisdom, as you are a god for yourself and no one speaks about My justice. You do not speak of the payment of your sins to anyone, for you sin. There is no one to bring to light your guilt so that you may be convicted by it, because you speak at large on the surface and sit steadfastly on your seat and cover yourself by My coat; however, I am coming, I am coming to uncover your body and your deed, for My time has come and your time is over. You cannot accomplish My word of the New Jerusalem for I am the one to fulfill it, and what you are doing is yours; it is not Mine and you will perish by your work.

Oh, you false prophet, I finish today the work for the judgment of your deeds against Me. Here is what you have done: you have been a thief. Get up and stand before Me for I am the Judge for those that you have done. A river of fire is getting out of My mouth, a word of judgment for each deed. I have turned Myself into a book of judgment for you and have been written in it for three days in a row. You have been working under the same vine with Me to pull aside My church from its foundation, the Orthodox Church, for it is written: **«He will try to deceive even the elected ones, the saints from the church»**, because not everyone who comes into the church is a church. **The church is made up of the Christians**, and the devil has always been working near it to tear it down from its foundations and to boast against God.

There have passed seven years of grace, seven years since I, the Lord, got up victoriously and hoisted My victory flag, My heavenly flag which I wrote **New Jerusalem** on, the name of the

citadel of God and My new name: **The Word of God**, a name that no one knows but the receiver, as written, for I turned Myself into a clean place on earth, so that the heaven may have a way of coming on earth to redeem the bedding lost through the fallen man in the garden of Eden, of the earth of heaven. **In the beginning I made man out of the clay of this garden and rested in him.** In the end I looked back to the beginning and looked with My own eye over this place of the earth beginning, the high mountain which God, the Word, sits on.

I proclaim Myself victorious over My adversary, the man. The man has been standing against Me from the beginning and until My coming of today. The man who stands against Me is called the devil; he is no longer called a man; rather is called the lying prophet who is standing against God.

I am the Word after seven years since the building of the garden of the New Jerusalem, which **is called the Holy of Holies of the Lord in Romania**, the place where I come in as a Bishop of the Father after two thousand years since My first coming.

**All are over! I come back to the first beginning and start from where I remained, from the place of the earth beginning; from where I took the clay with My own hand and made the man to be a king over the earth, but not also over the heaven.** I am coming and work as in the beginning. I worked out the word in the beginning and made the things that are. And now I also work out the word to spoil those that are, as the man wants to be the master over the earth and heaven, but I have taken proceedings against nations and My word is My judge. My word is a river of fire. All are finished! Amen, amen, amen.

And you watchmen from the garden take this book and lift it above your heads for you are My anointed for the last Scriptures. Then lower it down to the fire altar and seal it by My Holy Spirit that I send you from heavens. Take it and send it from here to all the margins of the earth, to all the heads of the earth and to the proud ones. Let all shepherds of souls and bodies bend down, for I bend them down to hear the book of the false prophet judgment. **All are finished!** His lie is finished for I uncovered it and put it before him. Amen, amen, amen.

At the beginning of this book I say: **“Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! I am who I am, sons. I say peace to those who serve My commandments, and to those who trample them I declare war!”** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feasting of Holy Virginia, from [14-12-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Man, you have estranged from the fear of God and are without wisdom and without humiliation. You have taken delight in the things of the time but the time is painted inside and outside, that is visible and invisible; however the painting is not from Me and is a devil who covers himself with My robe, (*Of the shepherd, r.n.*), but it is still painted. Woe to you man, who make out of My name a painting over you so that the man may say that you are on the side of God. But I am the truth and I will destroy the lie with all its body, for the man is lying against Me; he is lying on the inside and outside of himself, is lying by those that are inside of him and not of Mine, and he is lying on the outside by the robe which looks like My robe. But here is what I say to these: their black robe hides the red one, which they have and is invisible, but their red robe hides

the black one, the invisible one. The black covers by its humility the devil from the false man. The red covers by its vainglory the devil that is black. Woe and again woe to the people who love the red on the inside and outside for the red is a painted devil with a visible glory to deceive the man. Woe and again woe to the sanctuaries that are called churches, for they will come under My judgment, as they have in them the red clothed in black and black covering the red. Woe and again woe to the men's houses on earth which have the red painted upon them, for this is a painting and it is a bad sign. And finally, woe to the man who covers himself with a red robe for this is his reward, the reward of the false man who wants to make people come under the robe of the lying and under the mark of the cursed man: the red.

I, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Teacher of the world, was pulled out by the lying man and was dressed in a red mantle for derision. He clothed Me so that he may humiliate Me under a false mantle. After they mocked Me with their luxurious clothing calling Me their king, a king with a crown made of thorns, spitting Me, kneeling before Me, beating Me with a reed, calling Me their king, they undress Me of the robe of the vainglory and gave Me back My robe and took Me to be crucified and to be given the reward of the lying man.

Oh, you the last children, the children of My last word! I told you not to wear the painted shirt and robe. I advised you to wear a white robe, sons, the little white and holy robe, for My church is My robe, the robe which I was crucified with, the robe which the false man called a lie, for he was calling Me "*The liar*." My church is with a white robe and does not have a red mantle in it and on it. There where it is painted in red, there I do not come closer, for I depart from the mark of the false man who became king in My place upon people. My robe is a white shirt and My crown is of thorns and there I am king, there where My church is like Me, not like the man with vainglory. My true servants hide the white under their black robe, but the lying servants and My crucifiers hide the red under their black robe and under their white robe, for their great one put on a white robe like mine and perked up and persecute Me as Caiaphas did, he who made Me a liar. Oh, vanity of vanities! Where did you come from to fill the earth with cunning?

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the three hierarchs: St. Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-1999](#).

\*\*\*

Amen, amen I say to you, who proclaim My news from heaven on earth; take My news over to all the wise people of the earth who played as the antichrist, the man of lie, sang. The antichrist will go up to heaven, as he says, so that he may come down from heaven in My place and to say to everyone that he is the Christ, the One who comes. The antichrist lost his mind completely. He looked into the Scriptures and said that he took a good look and saw; he read in the prophets about My coming and started to work. What did he do if he started to work? He did his own things out of his mind; he made out of iron and lie a glory like Mine, as he says, and made an immoral man out of his soul and body and he put on the power of his lying and made something to look like My glory, a body like Mine, as he says, a body which went up to heaven and which is coming down from heaven. He spoke the word of the angels in heaven who said: «***This Jesus Who ascended from you into the sky Will come back in the same way as you saw Him going into the sky***». He spoke this word and walked around it to fulfill it through the man born of the man, an immoral man. Oh, poor of him! He lost his mind and forgot that he is a sinner and cannot be a god into My place. He spoke the word of My prophets, but they were prophets not sinners. It would have been better to speak My word as well, for I had a word upon those that I made to speak



My word with much power. It would have been better to speak My word which reads: «***The false christ will come before Me and show great signs in heaven and on earth and will lead many astray and then the Lord will destroy him with the power of His coming in glory with thousands of angels for His coming***». But I come before him and tell him and his angels that serve him that I will destroy him with the breath of My mouth, with My word which blows over My garden and from it over him, **and then I will come as I ascended, and I will reveal Myself as the true God**; and I will come down from heaven as I ascended into heaven, attended by the angels, the angels without body towards a visible glory, the same as My angel came in a visible way too and covered Me when I ascended into heaven, taking Me up from the eyes of those who were seeing Me in the body; God incarnate.

I will come suddenly to you, children of My garden and I will speak with you about My angel. But now I want to tell the antichrist that he cannot turn into My angel and that I will come as I ascended with My angel. Amen, amen, amen. His angel is taken from his made spirit but he lost his mind and does not know what an angel is and does not know what Christ is but I tell him to know that. Amen. I tell him: I am a consuming fire which burns the antichrist. I am a double-edged sharp sword which cuts to his bones the antichrist, who cannot do what I do. I am a covering cloud for the sons of heaven on earth, the same as you was. **I am the Christ of the Father** and he is a devil. I am the Judge and he is the judged one; he and all his servants who are his angels, the angels of the red antichrist, red all over, the same as he was born and lived by his sword, not from Me, for if he lived as I did, the antichrist would not become My adversary and the adversary of My blessed word before his birth.

The antichrist spoke My word of My coming from the Scriptures everywhere and he is looking into it and wants to fulfill it, but I come with My angel not with his angel, and here, I deliver his earthly word in Romanian and say: My prophets from the Scriptures, Ezekiel, Daniel, Zechariah and all who discovered My glory and My coming by the word said: «***The glory of the Lord***», and did not say UFO (*Unidentified Flying Objects*, *r.n.*), as the antichrist wants to speak about the glory of My coming. **He is waiting for Me on the Mount of Olives but I am waiting for him at the same place as well in order to consume him**, for I am a consuming fire, and I will destroy him by My coming and by My angel. Amen.

Elijah, My prophet, was taken up to heaven in a fire horse-drawn chariot, not by UFOs. (See the selection topic: „[Enoch and Elijah](#)<sup>32</sup>”, *r.n.*). Ezekiel revealed My glory shown to him by Me, a living glory, a fire glory, a glory of flowing fire, fire wheels, bodiless angels, a vision of fire, no UFOs, and I standing in the middle of the fire, not in the middle of human creatures. I was walking, the sea on foot not by boat as the antichrist is going, he who talks taller than Me, for it is not hard to go by boat, but it is hard to walk on foot upon the water as I walked with My disciples.

---

<sup>32</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/2ZirGkn0Xn8Ei2cSofYD>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3830379-word-god-coming-enoch-elijah/>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/212708071>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheComingWithEnochAndElijah>  
<https://app.box.com/s/e907tvu3ntvd0uq2idf2>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/yqr53958wzz7bl3>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsN2JxWWIRS0Zsa0E>

I am walking bodily in the sky, attended by angels, not by plane, not by rocket, not by UFOs, as the antichrist does, for it is not difficult to go into the sky by plane or by UFOs; rather it is difficult to walk on foot in the clouds coming up and down and on the wings of the winds, as I and My saints are walking. But here, as the false man who fell down from heaven at My word delivered on earth by the holy one, and as that one who set himself as a god upon people, crashed himself falling down from heaven after ascending into it, the same way the nowadays lying will be consumed into the quenchless fire delivered by My word, **for the antichrist will soon go up to heaven in order to come down on earth in My place to be king.** And he will rise up to heaven only to fall down, for God is in heaven. But he does not believe it, poor of him, for he lost his mind before he was born, and fought against My faithful one even from the belly. (*Jacob and Esau, r.n.*)

**Sons, sons, I tell you a great mystery for the science, for as I, the Lord, came passing through the Hebrew people, the same way the immoral antichrist did, for it is written: «The man's enemy will be his own family».** (See about “The Last Pope,” and then a Hebrew Pope, *r.n.*). The Hebrew people is fallen under the damnation of the money and the money curses him and damns it, because they put Me to death for money; I Who came down from heaven.

I fulfilled the Scripture and brought famine on earth and man is hungry of sins and loose life, not hungry of My word, but I bring the word of judgment and I reveal the antichrist by it, he who calls himself “*the lamb*”, but he is not a lamb, as he crucified the Lamb.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of Last judgment remembrance, from [14-02-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I am the true Teacher for I came down from heaven and showed the man to work as I did on earth. I came down from heaven to earth and went up from earth into heaven so that the man may see and work the same way. I was served by the angels and showed the man how to work, attended by angels, the same way as I did. The man must be born of heaven as I also Was born, and has to live on earth as I did, and he has to get up into heaven as I did, and he has to come to Me in heaven as I came to him on earth, served by angels; however, the man did not receive Me as a Teacher upon him. Here is why I come from heaven to the man. I come to accustom him to know Me as a Teacher from heaven; I come to make him know that there is a heaven and that God is in heaven; I come to tell him that it is not only the earth, but there is a heaven as well and the man dwells on earth and God, Who made the heaven and earth, dwells in heaven. Amen. I teach the small ones as a Teacher and I start teaching the man how to make himself small so that he may learn, for the great ones do not receive any teaching from God, and the hell opened and swallowed the man, and the world turn into a grave for the man without God on earth, **and the man became the antichrist, and this means a man without God, a man without the Teacher from heaven.**

The antichrist does not work against Me because he cannot, as I am God in heaven and on earth. He works against Me and digs his own grave, as he is on earth and is helpless for himself and for every man, for he is in the darkness, because his light is a lie, not a light. **Soon, soon, the light made by him (*electricity, r.n.*) will be turned out by his own hand. When he will ascend in order to come from heaven, as he says that are going to do, then My angel will take fire from the fire of My glory and will throw him down on earth, and the light made by the hand of the antichrist will go out.** Then all the work of the man's fakes will be come to an end and the

wisdom gathered from man will be put out as well, and the man will say that he sees and knows it no longer because it was a fake, not wisdom, a fake wiser than man, more active than man, the same as the proud man made it. I worked wisdom out of the word, not of iron, not of black oil, not of gold and silver, not of lie. When I made the heaven and earth, I made them out of the word, but when I made the man I made it by word and then My hand accomplished the divine word, and then My Spirit blew upon the earth and the earth turned into a man with a living soul. But man has made iron with a living soul, to the death of his soul, for it is written: **«It was given a spirit to the icon of the beast in order to speak, as he told to those on earth to make an icon for the beast»**. Man does not need angels anymore. Why does he need an angel anymore? **His angel is television, computer, the plate which he calls UFO, not an angel. Behold all will stop at My last trumpet which is My seventh angel who sounds.**

I speak to you sons from the garden; to you and to My little people. I put My seal on your forehead. I bow down to you and kiss your forehead with My mouth, with My word, so that My seal may remain on your foreheads, and to bring death by it to the lying man who lies against God. I mark your little houses with My seal, of the living God, and mark your foreheads, **for My angel will soon, soon, be calling out to cause the death of the living ones, and the dead to come to life; the living ones who have no God to die, and the dead ones who have God to arise.** In the beginning when you came to Me, I put My seal on your forehead and kissed your forehead to seal you with the seal of My angel upon you, and so that satan and antichrist may fear you, they who worship to the icon of the beast.

Sons, be worthy of the guard of My angel. **When the great ones upon Romania wanted to lose you because you were Mine, (December 16, 1989, at the revolution, r.n.), My angel was among them and you and he destroyed them instead and saved you; however, that bloodshed is not called a revolution nor a takeover, but the work of My angel for your protection.** Be worthy of My angel's protection, sons, for the work of My word has My angel, the archangel Michael, the voivode of heavenly hosts, who delivered My word over the nature of the angels who rose against Me, saying to the heavenly hosts: **“Let us stay well, with fear and attention!”** Amen.

Sons take a good heed to the mysteries that I bring you. **I was served by an angel and showed the man to do the same, attended by angels. My angel will take fire from the fire of My glory and will throw it on the ground and the light made by the hand of the man without God will catch fire and then all the work of man's fakes will come to an end and the wisdom coming of the man will go out and the man will see it no longer, because it was the man's fake and not wisdom.**

**All will be stopped at the last trumpet which is My angel, the seventh angel to sound.** I seal with the seal of My angel upon you. My word confirms the angel of the Lord upon you. Work an angelic word and serve Me with it, for I gave you work for Me. **And to the man of lying, the antichrist, I speak this: I will throw him on earth, for he will come up to heaven so that he may come into My place and to call himself “the king” and “the christ.” I will throw him down on earth and he will be crushed; he and his angels, he and his servants.** And I come soon accompanied by My angel as I went up to the Father. **I come to make justice to the saints who keep saying: “Until when, Lord?”** Oh, only a little while, a very little time and I come. I am coming soon, soon, for I am ready and come, and My angel will go before Me, for I am coming. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Meeting, from [15-02-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

You sons from the manger be good! My glory and My garden are enough for you. Be quiet for I, the Lord, told My angel next to you, to clothe you in My mystery and strengthen My peace upon you. Amen. I dress Myself in the robe of My wrath and lie in wait in the way of the cheating man who wants now to deceive every man. **I told you before that the antichrist, the man of lawlessness, is coming before Me for those who do not do My will**, but I have My word with you, the breath of My mouth, which scorches those without law, for it is written in the Scriptures: *«The lawless one will be revealed and the Lord, Jesus Christ will kill him by the breath of His mouth and will destroy him by the brightness of His coming»*. Amen. Gather together yearningly near My mouth, which teaches you and comforts you, for the faith denial brings with it the one who exalts himself above all that is called God. He, by the work of satan, deceives all sinners who did not receive the love of the truth for their salvation.

I came in due time and delivered the word against faith denial but no one listened, for all believe a lie and all fall under damnation, and to you I tell you expressly to save yourselves from the wicked men, as the faith is not for all. **Here, the antichrist prepares his end by his lying, for who rises against Me, falls under damnation. His perishing is My word, the breath of My mouth. His damnation is My coming with brightness. The reward of the godless and of all that did not receive the love of the truth for salvation, their reward is the appearance of the antichrist by the work of satan, accompanied by signs and false wonders.** I said that everything man has done will turn against him and each one will carry his own burden. I feel pain for the man, but it hurts Me in vain, for he did not want to know of My pain for him, and clothed Me with the robe of the wrath. I called out so that every man may hear, and he will hear Me, for man set himself against Me, and will hear Me when I tell him this.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the St. prophet Daniel, from [30-12-1999](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, I look down on earth and sigh with mourning. I look over the places where I came two thousand years ago as an infant by the Virgin, as it was written by the prophets that I have to come. When I came at that time, the rulers of the earth persecuted Me, and all looked out for Me so that they may not lose their glory because of My glory. The same is today, and here, I look upon the place where I was born two thousand years ago. People of standing have gathered together and increase their own glory and give gifts and names to one another saying to one another that they got together for the anniversary of My birth in Bethlehem. **They are glad and I sigh in heaven with the Father and the saints, for there it is not about My glory, and people use Me for the glory of their own name and do nothing but pave the way for the antichrist's enthronement everywhere I worked and left My marks as a witness against those who used God's name for their human glory.** Here, after two thousand years, I am good for the man of nowadays only for his glory, but not for Mine. I do not rejoice over this kind of celebrations; **rather I rejoice over the celebration of My coming with those who love Me with their holy life, and spend time and rejoice with them.** Now the angel stands ready to blow into the light of the great people's delights that make a name for themselves among people, lifting themselves up with a human glory, a glory that passes away like grass.

**Here is the lie.** It spreads out from margins to margins. Here it is: «*The woman sitting on a scarlet-colored beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns, with a cup full of abominations and impurities of her sexual immoralities and on her forehead a secret name was written: Babylon the Great, the mother of the prostitutes and of the abominations of the earth, drunken with the blood of the saints and with My martyrs. And she will come out from the abyss and will go to destruction for all are finished*», and so it is written. The voice of My angel has always been crying: «*Get out of it My people lest you share in her sins and receive of her beatings*». Her sins got to heaven and we will give her back as she gave to us; we will give her a double portion. We will pour out twice as much in the cup which she poured out for us. She is an empress and I am her Judge. The kings of the earth who made her will, shall beat their chest saying: “*Woe to her!*” and heaven will rejoice and the saints, the apostles and prophets will see My righteousness on their side, as it is written in the Scriptures. Amen.

The great people of the earth got together to keep a feasting for My birthday in Bethlehem, but after two thousand years since My birth among people, **here, I am coming again, and do not find any holy man on earth, a man to celebrate Me, the Holy One.** That is why I have been hiding Myself and working secretly and preparing My coming in glory on earth against lying which wants to become a christ for man, a false christ, who deceives everyone by his coming, great and small, rich and poor, slaves and free, kings and soldiers, baptized and not baptized, for a lie is a lie, like man. But I sound the word, so that My coming may be heard and here they are all, for they are hiding into the caves and rocks for fear of My coming as it is written in the Scriptures about My coming.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Nativity, from [07-01-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I come closer to the manger of My word and let Myself in it as a word in order that it may go on earth proclaiming Me for My coming of today, for today are the days of My coming, as I said by the Scriptures two thousand years ago.

You from the manger and all who live as you live in view of the waiting of My coming with the saints and for the saints, occupy yourselves with to the full with your life in Me, with the holy life and exhortation for a great watchfulness, **for the time of persecution is coming for every man who does not have God for his teaching and for life and light.**

You, who divide the bread from heaven among you, the word of eternal life; you who give to the hungry from it, give power to My gifts among you, to the holy gifts upon you, and let them confirm that you belong to Me between heaven and earth, **for the dead will arise and testify about their life on earth and about My work of today which I, the Lord, fulfill the Scriptures with for the resurrection from the dead. But with this accomplishment the servants of the antichrist will be revealed too and will try to conceal this mystery. He will send his lying servants who will say that they lived on earth life after life until today.** (*For they have been reincarnated, r.n.*). Here is the lie to which it has been working for a long time, and the people hurry to fulfill this great going astray which will be called, “*The resurrection of the dead.*” And the man of lawlessness will show up and say about his life lived on earth a hundred years ago and hundreds of years ago, and the man on earth will stand and listen, and will not be frightened of



such a wondering. **And the resurrected ones will testify about their life in the flesh and about My coming within this word with which I proclaim to the dead as well, (See the selection topic: „[The dead hear My voice](#)<sup>33</sup>”, r.n.) the same way as I worked two thousand years ago when I was resurrected in My body from the grave, and many were resurrected at the same time with Me and showed to the people; (Mat: 27/52, r.n.) and here, some will be the risen dead, and others will be the living ones who will lie from place to place to thwart, as they say, the mystery of the dead resurrection.**

I go through the air with hosts of saints and angels and come down together with them above the manger of My word, and find the watchmen watching and I set Myself as the word from the book among them, and then I go across the earth with it and make by it the work of My coming with the saints, for I work through the word. But who takes his time for the celebration of My coming? Who is to tell the people of My coming? The kings of the earth and the men of their church gave gifts, stars and medals to one another into the name of My grave from Bethlehem, as in the time of My crucifixion, and they do not know why they do this, and willy-nilly they fulfill the Scriptures which spoke in its time about this work. **Here, at Bethlehem was fulfilled the Scriptures which says: «I saw a woman drunken with the blood of the saints and of the martyrs of Jesus. And on the waters that she sits upon there are peoples and nations and languages. And the ten horns and the beast will hate the prostitute and will turn her into a wilderness and naked, and they will eat her flesh, and burn her into the fire; as the Lord put into their hearts to do his will and to come to the same thought so as to give their kingdom to the beast until the words of God will be fulfilled. And the woman is the great city which has authority over the kings of the earth».**

The kings of the earth met at Bethlehem and bowed down to the beast and to the woman sitting upon the beast, the woman who as authority over the kings of the earth, and she gave them gifts, stars and medals. But she is falling down by her fornication, and the saints are standing up and testify from heaven and earth about the holy truth and about My coming with the judgment; the judgment by the word. Amen, amen, amen.

What kind of work of brotherhood can the mixtures of the church with the world full of her lusts be? What kind of church work can this be? Oh, it is written in the Scriptures: **«Friendship with world is enmity with God»**. And here, the man likes brotherhood, but this is for himself not for Me. But let you, who are the people of My coming in the middle of Romania, take delight in being brothers for Me to help Me be called all over the earth by My power and through you, those who became brothers in My name for Me and not for yourselves. **What kind of brothers can they call themselves, they who pull My hand from one side and the others who pull My hand**

---

<sup>33</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ku5ZVFZZfNLXbCqm3WJ6>  
<https://joom.ag/0DKc>  
<https://app.box.com/s/9v2v9x59lek7yzflhdi9>  
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodthedeadearmyvoice>  
<https://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-4114768-word-god-dead-hear-voice/>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsLVVBNmxyMGFKSU0>  
[http://www.mediafire.com/file/bfrkde9nkj1ffvr/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_-\\_The\\_dead\\_hear\\_My\\_voice.pdf/file](http://www.mediafire.com/file/bfrkde9nkj1ffvr/The_Word_of_God_-_The_dead_hear_My_voice.pdf/file)  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/mah3zkuvdmk4ele>  
[https://mega.nz/#!J82yCbZ!ifc3yBi\\_M8rwJL\\_p-XK171wbz58fvNHRbr7NDjOTVeQ](https://mega.nz/#!J82yCbZ!ifc3yBi_M8rwJL_p-XK171wbz58fvNHRbr7NDjOTVeQ)  
[https://www.4shared.com/office/h0fNiF5Rea/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_-\\_The\\_dead\\_hear.html](https://www.4shared.com/office/h0fNiF5Rea/The_Word_of_God_-_The_dead_hear.html)

**from the other side?** (*The Orthodox and Catholic churches, r.n.*). They fraternize to beat Me nails; some of them into one hand and some other into the other hand, and then to do their own wills, mixed under a church name, under a secret name, which the work of the iniquity of those who do evil is hidden under. **And here, My church is not from the earth and whoever wants to look for will not find it for it is not. It is there where I am. It is there where My people are with Me, not with the world, not like the world, but like God.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the three hierarchs: St. Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I am the Judge over the living and over the dead, and the saints are with Me within My coming and they wait for the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age to come, and each one will stay in his own order and gather fruit of those that he has sown on the earth. And those, who have sown living people on the ground, watering, weeding them out and taking care of them to the heaven, will gather the fruit of resurrection and eternal life, and this is how their reward will be. **Every word coming out of My mouth will be judge over every man**, and it will be as a standard of life, for it is written into My book that I will come to judge the living and the dead and to establish My kingdom, and this is what I do, as it is written that I should do. Amen. But first, I have come to judge from the cross, and the cross is My life that I laid down on the cross for the redemption of the man. Since then I am the One sacrificed on the cross for the man and I am ready to give Myself over as I am to the one who receives Me as I am. Let the man receive Me in him and do what I did. Let him take My cross and stay with Me on it for his redemption through My cross. He should not leave only Me on My cross; rather the man should also come closer to Me on it, for the saints did the same and all helped Me in My cross and they always went on the earth, either under it or on it, until up above to Me, **for My cross is the way of the man to Me**, for where I am there the man may also be, he who follow Me through the cross and on the cross. **It is only through the cross that the man can be My follower, for I was not otherwise. The one, who does not stay through the cross before the people, is not My follower**, but rather he is a thief and a robber, and he is the antichrist who comes before Me to do his own signs for those who are to receive their reward through this tool, through the work of the antichrist, who deceives by his coming every man who does not know to wait for Me, as I said that this waiting should be.

On this day it has been reading from the book of My Gospel about My second coming, but the man who hears this Gospel does not come closer to the day of My coming, but on the contrary, he keeps his distance from it even through the exhortation of the priests, for everywhere the priest says that it is not even I that know of the day of My coming.

Sons from the manger, I said through My Gospel: **«Of that day or of that hour no one knows; not even the angels from heavens or the Son, but only the Father»**. But I also said these: **«As it happened in the days of Noah, even so will it be the coming of the Son of Man. And as they were eating and drinking, marrying and being given in marriage until the day that Noah entered into the ark and they did not know until the flood came and took them all, the same will it be with the coming of the Son of Man too»**. (See the selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah](#)<sup>34</sup>“, r.n.)

---

<sup>34</sup> You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbzNLYmlySWphZEKhttps://app.box.com/s/8akopzqyusuj0b5es3plqh37xcs2sex8>

Oh, watchmen sons, why do the priests say so, sons? This is what I said. Why do they also say so? Why do they not say like Me, for I have gone to the end with the preaching by My Gospel about the day of My coming? But you, sons anointed for the time of My coming, how do you say about My words of that time?

— *If You said: «Of that day or of that hour no one knows; nor the angels from heaven or the Son, but only the Father», You said so to strengthen the man for watching all the time, Lord, since You are coming unexpectedly. And the man who is waiting for You has to be clothed and with his shoes on, as though You are coming at any time, for You said: «Be ready, for the Son of Man is coming in the hour you do not even thing about». Amen.*

— Oh, why do the priests from the world do not say the same, why do they not say so, that they might strengthen the people in view of My coming? **Behold, I come and I come again**, and they sleep together with those under them, but **here is My coming**, for I have discovered it to the saints and parents through the angels, to set the man to watch. However, the antichrist says that he wants to bring Me in peace, so that I may bring human living on the earth, and this how I have taught the man to wait for Me and not to be afraid of My coming. However, he forgot that I am with those who are afraid of Me and that I prepare My way and pleasure within them, and He will remain ashamed with all his false miracles, miracles which would want to bring to the people the worldly life and the people's freedom and not God's freedom. **And here is My coming, and no one knows to look at Me in order to see Me.** My word is a salve for eyes, but he who does not repent, giving up his sins to be open for Me and to stay dressed and with his shoes on for My coming, that one does not open his eyes to see and to hear My coming and to understand My word and his way to the people, a way of light, a way with the resurrection from the death of his sins, the way of My coming with the judgment by the word, for it was by the word that I have been working from the very beginning.

Stay under My growing and stay under My rein, you who live on this water. Take from it and grow, for the day is coming when the one who has not drunk will get dry of thirst on his feet. Take and drink and grow with the word that flows like the rain from heaven for those who eat and drink from heaven to be alive for My coming. Come to the fountain of life and ask the watchmen near it to take out water and to give it to you so that you may no longer go thirsty after another fountain, for the antichrist is going everywhere and pours out of his poison, that his water may be everywhere, for he thinks that I will no longer be God, and that he will be god instead. However, he will no longer be and nor the sons of lying, for I come to tear down everything he has been doing, and I work through those who are blessed by Me through My word of today.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the remembrance of the dreadful judgment, from [05-03-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

My spirit and the spirit of My saints rest in the garden of the word, for the healing of the gentiles. I made in heaven a trinity of saint bishops from the three saints who gave themselves to the people into My name, shepherds who have mercy on the sheep, shepherds who give birth to lambs giving them life from My life; shepherds who perceived the mystery of the word to teach with it the people. Their holy life made My work in them joyful, for the man who gives himself to Me, becomes a house of light upon the earth so that the people may walk on the way with light.

Rarely were the shepherds with mercy for the sheep, from them on to this day. **The antichrist was in the church then too and persecuted My church, and then he dressed in a holy garment; and he has done his work until today, for his human work has something to do with My work, with My church.** For two thousand years since he has been hiding in the church, he has made for himself sons in the body to persecute those that are born in the spirit for Me; he has grown rich in glory on My church. Oh, little, very little was My church, and his church hardly gets in its house. The one who really followed Me was persecuted and lived in narrow circumstances. The man, who walked in My way, had no room in his church. The same is today too, for he is in no need of a holy man, **for at the prayer of the holy man, the walls of disbelief, which hide in them the false man and the antichrist that has his life in the church, have always fallen down.** Who becomes a shepherd needs to have money, and that one becomes a shepherd for ranks and for money. The true shepherd does not gather anything but sheep and takes care of them that they may breed sheep and give them to the shepherd, so that he may give them forward to Me.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, My people Jerusalem of the Romanians, you should take a good look into My word upon you and this is how you are to grow with every word, and this is how you are to believe, for I have such a great work to do through you and even the saints and the angels marvel at you. And let My gates into your midst be open, day and night, for My entrance as word to you, **for I will feed many nations, because I will sent a great famine on the earth in such a way that I may be able to turn those who are My elected to Me,** to see My spring and then to water them with it. You should kneel down and pray to Your Father and to Me for all accomplishments spoken by Me and this should be your work, and **your church will be the first, it will be My bride,** after My will, and its light will give light to the nations, and then *«no nation will draw forth its sword against another nation»*, as it is written. Amen.

Now, the sin of the man's haughtiness still stands against me, **but My angel will tear this beast down and all its false prophets together with the antichrist with his number, with all his chickens, with all his dark plan, which I, the Lord, will bring it into the light and I will destroy it with the breath of My mouth, with My word, which breathes upon you,** Jerusalem of My coming. You are small, and that is why you should not be afraid, for the little one has a father, and it is the father who takes care of the child and the child is to take care of himself, only to be a child, to stay only in the kingdom of his father. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the memorial of the Prodigal son's parable. The feast of the Saint martyr [Charalambos](#), from [23-02-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

As for you, Romanian Jerusalem, you shall not forget that you were chosen from among the people. **You were chosen by God to make you His will on earth,** and then, served by His angels, to do the Lord's work, the work of the man's coming back to My will, My people. You shall not be afraid of the opposing man to My will, My people, when I am with you and when you are with Me, for **many of those who believe in Me according to their will, wait for the antichrist not for Me,** and they have been looking after him as they have received teaching from the

earth about the antichrist's coming, and the antichrists of today rejoice greatly when they see the man waiting for someone with the name of antichrist!

Oh, My people, the faithful man does no longer wait for Me. He gets lost in rumors, for the broods of antichrist know what to do to make the man no longer know of My coming and no longer prepare for it, and to lose his mind, his courage and his life waiting for the antichrist. However, you should wait from dawn to dawn for the Lord, your God, Who is coming to save you for His kingdom, Jerusalem of today. The man looks at you and does not want to know of My coming to you, My people, and **behold how I come and when I come** to you and how long I am with you! I go with you through the world but the world does not see Me, for I reveal Myself only to the eyes of those who have the Holy Spirit believing into My coming of two thousand years ago when I told My disciples that I would be with them to the end of the age, with those who are Mine, with those who do My will and My coming on earth.

Oh, My people, woe to the man who does not have Me as his God! However, I have no one to tell all these, because the man says that he has not got Me, but he does not say that the man cannot serve two or three gods. First, the man serves to his own self and those who come out of him and then he serves the man of vainglory, and by this he serves the evil spirit, the spirit opposing to God, the spirit of lawlessness, which **I will destroy together with his man, by the breath of My mouth whenever I come to you as word on earth, My people, for this is the breath of My coming: My word, which breathes of My mouth, and that you hear from your midst**, and by which I prove out the man of lawlessness; however, I always destroy his power displaying his work, hostile to Me and to the man who would try to get up and deny himself and then to be able to follow Me for his salvation, seeing all his wisdom for My kingdom on earth with the man, a kingdom that will never be destroyed. Amen.

Oh, My people, the whole world, which still knows that God is and that the faith in God still is as well, and the reward for the sin of the man's separation from Me, remains in the world too, a world of lawlessness, for the lawlessness is a greedy woman, who entices the man to take and to eat of it that he will not die but live instead. There is no man in the world to be able to stop him doing his trespasses, by which he heaps up treasures on earth. I seek and I seek again after the man to make him be the blessed of My Father, if he wants to find the fallow land with a treasure in it and to give everything he has got in order to buy it. Oh, how beautiful for the man and how sweet for him, if he made everything on earth with My blessing and not with the blessing of the man that takes after him! And behold, the man does not know who the antichrist is, who makes high places on earth for himself and then writes My name on them in order to draw to him all those who still have faith in Me. But these men do no longer see and do no longer know the way to Me because of the antichrist who set himself on a high place, clothed in My robe (*Of priest and bishop, r.n.*), because by assuming My name on him, he is no longer known by the man without wisdom, and the man does no longer see Me and does no longer discern Me to follow Me, the humble and poor One through those that are My least ones, and then to help Me while in need and sufferance, but rather he helps him and only him and his debauchery and haughtiness, drunken by the blood of the saints. However, I, the Lamb of the Father Sabaoth, am the Lord of the lords and the King of the kings and I wage war against every man who is My adversary and I will overcome him and you will also overcome those who are working together with Me for My victory, you who are called My elected, for behold the fearful judgment, because they have not gathered anything with Me, and they have not given anything to Me, but on the contrary, they have robbed Me, My



name, My house, My clothing and My glory. And for this, here is what the fearful judgment says, which I spoke with My mouth and with the breath of My mouth two thousand years ago, when I came from the Father and when the ruler of this world was judged by My death, by My resurrection and by My sitting on the right hand of the Father as the King of the world, the slaughtered Lamb for the man's redemption. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the fearful judgment, from [02-03-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I also comfort secretly My bishop through whom it has remained on earth the testimony of the appearance of the stone of the New Jerusalem, and I clothe him in the armor of My angel Michael, the angel of My people, that is My inheritance. I protect it from all the dogs that bark at him, for the dogs that bark do not bite, and little by little I give him the crown of patience until its fullness, when the saints and the angels will decorate him. I comfort him in secret and I make him feel the Comforter from Me, and I expedite the time of his love and of his decoration, for I have great mercy of all those who have no life in them, and **those who are set over the people under the name of My servants are antichrists, they are not shepherds and they have no mercy on man**, but they have only empty glory and empty speaking, which has no effect on anyone, as My life also has no effect upon them as well. **I will start touching them and I will put down their pride and I will bring them to humiliation, because I have so great mercy on those who have no life in them and I will raise a shepherd according to My heart and everything will be refreshed at his holy voice.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God, thirteen years from the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of New Jerusalem, from [22-07-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, I have suffered a godly pain this day, **I have been suffering when I see the antichrist how he has been struggling to bring down under his knees the country of brightness, to bring the Romanian land under his power, but I, the Lord, will make him kneel down soon, soon, for this land belongs to the Lord and not to the man, and I will take it back and I will make My will of it and from it.** Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, stay to learn My will before Me. Get out from the bondage of the man and come into My way, for I come into your way to save you. I give you My Holy Spirit to be refreshed within Him, for you cannot be yours if you stay on a land chosen by God. Soon, soon, I will take you out from this bondage and you will see My hand above you, and then you will glorify Me, because you have the sign of the apostleship on your forehead, for you were My first one marked among My disciples of two thousand years ago. My apostle Andrew seals you today too with a spirit of manhood to wake up if you want, or today is a day of mourning on the Romanian land. **The sons of the devil<sup>35</sup> struggle to bring under their control this land that was sanctified by My word of two thousand years ago and by the one of today, but they will no longer have many days, for My glory will come down on earth with wrath to cleanse the iniquity from it and all its servants.** Amen.

---

<sup>35</sup> Reference to the parliamentary and presidential elections and to the successors of the Romanian Communist Party, who fight to take the power, r.n.;

It is a day of mourning in heaven and on the Romanian land, but I have ordained for the people on it a day of revival, a day for the cleansing of the unbelief, and I have also ordained to him illumination and victory upon the devil, the cross. Amen.

Oh, children, who stay only eyes and ears to Me and to My word! I am consumed with pain for the Romanian land in whose midst I have you as the light of the world. Share My pain and My light over the earth. **How the greater is My joy for the memorial of My victory through you on the earth, the greater is My pain that the devil brings on Me in this day, by his struggle to win over for himself the land of My choice**, but he will soon know that his place is the crying and the gnashing of teeth and that the place of the Lord's glory is the land which he tries again to take under his control today. However, I will destroy him soon, soon, him and all his servants, for the time now is Mine and not his, and I will exhort many to the life of the age that is to be and I will pull them from the deceitfulness of the man's age, and these will receive power and they will love the heaven on earth and the earth will listen to the heaven, and the people on it will see God and will serve Him. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God, thirteen years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

... The world of the angels always stays in the service of My plans, of My Scriptures, to fulfill them. The world of the angels is heaven, and My angels had a great fight against the angels of the darkness of this worldly age, angels who wanted to overcome and remove Me from the helm of the battle. However, I have commanded you to raise your little hands and ask Me to start working the victory from heaven for My country and yours, the country of My word, and in the days to come to put down the antichrist's plan, who struggles with the power and the work of the devil to have dominion over the land of My choice, the land on which I am Master, I and My plan for the end of the lawlessness on earth. Amen.

I prophesied in the morning of the feast for the sealing with the law of holiness over the little garden of My word, a day with mourning, (*December 12, 2004, the day of the presidential elections in Romania, lost by the followers of the Communists, r.n.*), I prophesied that I would wake up the Romanian people and give it a spirit of courage, and I said that I would bring to an end the days of the destruction of the antichrist, and the world of angels, at the hearing of My word, spoken for this beginning of victory, unleashed the war from both sides, and I watched and started having days of victory. I overcame everything the devil planned ahead of time by all his evil spells because you prayed, as I told and taught you to do, and on the day when the blow against My victory was supposed to be stricken, I told you to ask from Me, with your little hands and hearts lifted up to Me, all at the same time in one voice, the one who was to overcome against the whole devilish plan, prepared to cut off My progress to the days of the glory of this country of My return as word on earth, and in this way I fulfilled, and the world of the good and bad angels who made war against each other finished the day with the victory on My side, **and in this way I will stay at the helm of the invisible battle between the two kinds of the worlds of angels, and thus I would bring My entire victory before the Father after that**, for everything will be submitted to Me in order that I may submit all to the Father and with all those who love God. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the feast of saint Virginia, from [14-12-2004](#).

\*\*\*

**Behold, I speak out a mystery to you, My people**, for I have stayed long with you to teach you, if I took you into My bosom in this day of glory of My angels. Oh, son, when satan stood face to face with Me and tempted Me threefold, after I got out of the water of baptism at Jordan and when the heavens were opened for My Father to speak that I was His beloved Son in Whom He was well pleased on earth, I came back from the river Jordan full of the Father and of the Holy Spirit and the Spirit led Me up into the wilderness, and there I did not eat forty days, and then I went hungry. When satan saw that I was hungry, he tried to have a hold over Me and he said to Me: *«If you are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread»*. However, I answered him, *«Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God»*. Then satan took Me to an exceedingly high mountain to see his kingdom for a moment and he said to Me: *«This dominion was given to me and I give it to whomever I want; fall down and worship me and it will be Yours»*. However, I answered him: *«Get behind Me, satan, for it is written, “You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only shall you serve.”* And again, he tempted Me the third time up there on the pinnacle of the temple, and satan said to Me: *«If you are the Son of God, throw Yourself down, for it is written: ‘He will give His angels charge concerning You,’ and ‘On their hands they will bear You up, so that You don’t dash Your foot against a stone»*. Again, I answered satan the third time too, and I said to him: *«You shall not test the Lord, your God»*. (See also Matt: 4/3-10) And when I told him this, satan left Me, and I went into Galilee, into Nazareth and everywhere, and I was preaching about Me with the power of the word of My kingdom and all were marveled, and the Father was in Me. Oh, behold, My people, what God means in man! Learn, son, learn My work upon you, for **the prophesying spirit knows satan and when he is satan, but the human spirit does not know him, and satan leads the man into temptation**, well, well sons. Oh, do not take, My people, after the one who denigrates the man, for the man does not have this right. I, the Saint of the saints, have spoken this, son. However, you should take after the man who rebukes you for your getting wise, but **do not take after food to worship satan for bread, and do not take after the goods of the world to long for them and to worship them and their master, and do not bow to test God either, for it is written: «You shall not test the Lord, your God»**. My people, receive My exhortation; receive it and seek first to remain and seek not to commit sin by not fulfilling My word. I have only and only teaching for you, for behold, My work of coming has got now enemies in your midst, My people, and My way on to the earth has been denigrated, and I will get up now for Me and try to cleanse from darkness those who work, either willingly or unwillingly, to make a spot on My work in order to test your faith and the faith of many who get comforted from My river of word, My people.

Oh, My people, I have always taught you not to stop near those who undress you of your faith into My word, which exhorts you for My kingdom. I have always exhorted you not to come to a stop among the group of people who are rebellious, even if these might be only one or two of them, because there is a host of devils with them too, for they serve the devil. Oh, do not come to a stop with them, because you become like them, both in your mind, in your heart and in your faith and then you will fall in disbelief, and disbelief is the reward of those you have worked and without My pleasure, and you fall under the work of the spirit of rebellion and betrayal of God and of brothers, you fall into the sin of betrayal and revenge and then in denial of Christ, for you do not belong to Christ when you do this, but **you are rather against Him and you are antichrist, son, and here it is what antichrist means!** Oh, My people, when I was speaking through Verginica

and I had the inquiring one near My mouth, then I said: **“Sons, sons, now, when I am speaking, the antichrist is near the bed of My trumpet, too,”** and there were four, or five Christians when I was speaking like that, but when they grew in number, how many antichrists were lurking for My life?

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the holy archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I am into your midst with My holy one, with the martyr Stephen, who confessed with his blood, shed for My testimony, and who overcame by the blood of God's Lamb, son. He did not love the spirit, which stands against Me, the spirit of the world, which has on its face a name of blasphemy, and the spirit of the world has got up to close the mouth of My holy confessor. But antichrist cannot do anything, for what he does is not power, because the power is Mine and of My saints, **and the antichrist, the one who has been hiding for two thousand years under the robe of the church, will be proved out by his own work against Christ,** for the power belongs to My saints, to My brave ones, and happy are those who separate themselves for Me coming out of the world within their spirit and soul to follow My armies of saints, for those who set apart for Me are crowned, they are the living fruit and the glory of the faith on earth, from earth to heaven, and they are My glorified ones, My lambs, becoming like Me by death and resurrection, for this is how those who overcome by My blood are, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint martyr and archdeacon Stephen, from [09-01-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, people of the church, it makes Me suffer when I see that you give glory to one another, that you get up and set over the others on the chairs of greatness, to show each other to the people, and you keep Me away from you, far from your living, far from My clean serving with you, and the day of the judgment comes, and the sheep will be separated from the goats, and you have not taken care of Me, you have not visited Me, **for My little ones, through whom you could be with Me and visit Me, they are those who love Me with My fulfillment in them,** and you have not shown your love to them, and behold, I do not have sheep to be separated from the goats when My great day will come for the sheep to be chosen from the goats as it is written in My Gospel about the day of the fearful judgment. **Oh, do not forget that My church is the first one built among the saints;** not that what is made from the sinners. **Do not forget that the holies are given to the saints,** and the saints are those who have a holy life. Do not forget that I am the Saint of the saints, the first One resurrected from the dead, and I am not of the sinners, who do not love Me, and now the sin of the faith denial is coming to you and this heavy sin is coming closer and closer, for those who have departed from My Spirit, the Only One in the church of one thousand years ago, (*The Catholic Church, r.n.*), want to put down to the ground My church now, which has remained and which has kept in it the image of My kingdom in man by its saints, and they try to put My face down, for it is written: **«they will get together with one mind to give their kingdom to the beast, until God's words will be fulfilled».**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith, from [16-03-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, those who want to damage My progress through this word over the earth will not overcome. **I will touch with sufferance those who try in secret to hold the dyke against My going on earth with this word of My coming,** and against the going of the faithful ones, according to the fulfillment which My coming from the Father requires for the preparation of a people to receive Me at My coming. All those who have passed through this people, will be called here and required by angels to give account for their life lived before My coming and for their works, either a shameful answer or a happy one, according to how clean it was their heart and life within which they stayed or did not stay beautifully under My teaching, after they had known from Me the life and its work in man, the love of God in man.

When I tell the man about the evil in him, he has to keep away from it after that so that he may not be punished by that evil. This is how I have been teaching man the love of God, for behold, on earth there is only covetousness, only envy, and man shakes man off his feet and people fall in piles, for they do not know what the love of God and the standing on their feet are.

I have mercy on the Romanian people, for behold, it does not know to stand on its feet in times of trial and storm upon it.

**Oh, Romanian people, open for Me and do not be blind, for it is about your destiny from Me, not that which comes from man, for the man of antichrist separated himself from the tradition one thousand years ago,** (*In 1054, when the churches from the west separated from those in the east, r.n.*), and now he is trying to swallow all the remnant that I keep by My grace. Oh, do not be blind, Romanian people! Do not slap Me in the face like the blind man whom I healed from blindness, and then he forgot and fell into sin and slapped Me in the face on the way of My cross. When he was blind, I was good for him because I healed him and he saw, and after I made him see with the eyes of his body, he slapped Me in the face.

Behold the work of the antichrist, the work with the name of Christ's church, the work that crowns itself in the church, as it is written in the Scriptures! **Oh, do not deny, Romanian Christian, because the flock that denied its ancestors one thousand years ago** (*The Catholic Church, r.n.*) **wants to swallow completely the little flock, which has remained on the way from the beginning. Even two thousand years ago, I said: «Do not be afraid little flock; the Father wants to give you His kingdom».** Now, I keep saying to the little flock to fight for the faith from the saints, for behold, little flock, those of old, who separated and stayed hidden under the name of church, have been trying to eat your faith, and now are showing their heads to bite those who have kept themselves for Me. **However, behold My church! I have lifted it up to Me one hour earlier from the falling of the church and faith, for the church, which was supposed to be right, has been selling itself now for nothing.** (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)<sup>36</sup>”, r.n.*)

Oh, Romanian people, the time of faith denial has come to you. Hold tight near Me, for man cannot protect you, but on the contrary, those who say that are shepherds upon you sell you

---

<sup>36</sup> You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>  
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdkE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/)  
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgjLJR!vhg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6IrNeT3FA97Oqvlhpe4A>  
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b1111d7b424e2c5>



to those who have denied the faith. Oh, pray to your fathers to intercede for you with God and for your faith that I set before you by My apostles I have been sending on the earth to teach the way to the people.

In My today's coming in the word, I have with Me the king Constantine, who is speaking from near Me and is saying this:

— *Oh, Christian people all over the earth, and you, Romanian people as well! There are no longer kings and priests to bring the way of the faith to you, the way of the Lord, a way with the cross on it and not without a cross, a way with fighting for the faith of the saints, Christians sons! Oh, fight, you fight! Romanian people, you should fight too, for the saints in heaven also work for you if you are faithful.*

*The Lord is coming down with exhortation over the whole Christian people. Lift up the cross! Lift up the cross with three crossed fingers making the sign of it in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. Christ's church is that which is persecuted, under pressure, not that which is praised by the people on earth. You will know them after their fruit, those who have advised you and those who have made you wander away from the way of the cross, the way in which the fathers of the cross walked. Open your eyes and teach from their fruit those who belong to Christ; however, I urge you to the spring, sons of the Romanian people. The Lord becomes word on your hearth so that He may not leave you to die. Be alive in order to be able to believe in His teaching, which is coming to protect you from the wolves. Lift up the cross! With it you will overcome all the venomous heads, which seek after your hearts and not after your bodies. Open the Scriptures, which speak about this time, and you will find in them the wisdom of the faith, Romanian sons.*

*And as for You, Lord, wake up the spirit of the holy fathers and strengthen Your cross over Your people from the end of the time, the Romanian people, to which You have come to glorify Yourself for the end and for the new beginning, for Your church will be and will not end. Amen, amen, amen.*

— And now, I, the Lord, am sealing the word of the king Constantine, who is standing near Me with his mother queen in the heaven with the saints. May My will be done over the Romanian people who is well and faithful, and at least faithful to get wisdom before the time comes when it will be too late. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint king and queen Constantine and Helen, from [03-06-2008](#).

\*\*\*

**I give to the Romanian people the glory of My word, which I am setting into My book with you as counsel upon man, My people, and I teach him to take and to know, for I give him and I wait for him with great love for his renewal, to his new birth, to be a new creature, a new country, clothed within the saints and angels, for the fleeting glory of the world passes away like the world and as its worldly work, but the eternal glory of the saints remains, and I, the Lord of the resurrection of all things, want you to remain, My today's country, for the land under you is My choice from the beginning, and you still do not understand what a mystery your land has. Take your time to hear Me! Oh, take your time to talk with God! Lucifer**

knows you even from the beginning, and now he tries to play his book in you to fill you with his work hostile to Me, but I am coming and telling you to take note of this from Me and to come under My mantle, under My counsel so that I may protect you from the hour of temptation, for the hard temptation has come upon you, about which is written in the Scriptures that is coming, and you do not read the Scriptures and do not know them if you do not read them to understand them. Oh, you have to read in the Scriptures and do nothing else but only that what is written in them to do, for I want to overcome for you, and then for Me with you, My country.

Oh, well Lucifer, oh, oh, My angel disobedient to God, do no longer be enchanted with your enmity against Me and against My work of the renewal of the world, since you know that I am God and not you, for I am he Victor and not you. Oh, put your weapons down and come to rest for you were the most beautiful angel of the angelic armies and behold what the man's haughtiness did to you when he came to be proud, and you served him to your fall by his fall! Oh, step aside with your work from man and make way for Me to raise the man from the dead, to give him birth again and to see what he did to God's angels, whom he drew in the depth of his will for the glory against God's glory, which is eternal forever and ever! **Oh, come back into the heavenly glory, from which you fell through man, disobedient angel, and you will have rest from your toils!** Oh, behold what it does the hiding from God in those hidden of the hidden man! I command you, in a day of Passover in heaven and on earth on the Lamb of God, take your weapons and cleanse yourself and your work on the hearth of the Romanian people, the land chosen by Me at the beginning for the glory of God in the end! Listen to Me! Behold, you have armed yourself with all your hidden works to defile this land and to seal My people on it with the seal of destruction, (*The money, r.n.*) with the seal opposing to God's will. I do not let you do this. You will come to obedience from now on. Either you want it or not, I, the Lord of resurrection, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of the mother Virgin, ask you to come in submission, I subject you under My passing power, for it is written that I would do that. Oh, be good from now on, for you are an angel and you have to know what you were before what you are now, for I remind you this. I will give birth again to man, for I have come on the earth with the new birth of the world, and you will remain without man and you will no longer be the man's tool, and the man will no longer be your tool, and you will be without a house and will not want to leave the enmity and wickedness; however, I tell you with mercy, submit yourself under My mercy, under My love, because behold, I am the Victor, I and not you. I do not tell you in this way to prevail against you, but to make you see and wake up from your wicked work, which has worn down your sight and you hope for good for you. Behold, look to see your place if you do not want to come under My love to give you the rest without fire. Do not be without faith. I know that you believe Me but you are stubborn. **I, the Lord, call you to the rest which you lost after you had no longer listened to Me, after you had hidden in man to fall together with him, serving man's will full of haughtiness against Me at the beginning of creation.** I stay with the work of My word on the hearth of the Romanian people and on which you want now to stretch out you tent and to try to make your kingdom. Oh, I do not let you, Lucifer. I call you with your name from Me given at the beginning, against your dark work that you have now upon the earth. I am with the feast of the resurrection, the feast of My word on the land of the Romanian people, and you saw My table spread on it, spread on it for more than fifty years, and you try to open up your tent over **My holy mountain, My mountain from the end, and about which it is clearly written in the Scriptures,** and only he who does not read does not understand, and only the one who does not look to see does not believe. Oh,

what do you want to do over My country? Oh, I do not let you; I do not let you, Lucifer. I am God – the Word, and I made a house into the midst of this nation and I come to it with the table of My word, and I take **heavenly armies with Me riding on white horses**, (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic white horse](#)<sup>37</sup>”, r.n.) as it is written to come and to make a kingdom in man and with people on earth, and My name is called the God’s Word, (*Apoc: 19/13.*) and I work wonderfully. Here I am; you meet Me on the land of the Romanian land after seven thousand years from your fall of My glory and of My angels. Behold My today’s country, which you want to bring now into slavery under your seal. However, I come and advise Romanian people and give it power to listen to God, the Almighty, and not to you, and I proved this out by My birth of a Virgin mother and then by My resurrection from the dead on the third day, after My death on the cross on which the Jewish people nailed Me, and in which you nested two thousand years ago to stand against My coming on the earth, following My trace to tear Me down. **However, I rose from the dead, I overcame the death and broken the hell, and I also smashed the latches you put on it and I took out My righteous ones, the prophets and the saints**, (*About these see [Gospel of Nicodemus: Part II. - The Descent of Christ into Hell](#), r.n.*) and I am holding into My hand the keys of the death and hell and I am the Lord of the resurrection of the dead and I am clothed in resurrection, and this is what I am going to give to the people, and I will give them. Amen. Do not forget, open up your sight from Me, not that which is from man, and do not forget that **I and the entire heavenly and angelic armies stay within the work of the new birth of the world on the Romanian land, where you are trying now to fasten the pole and to stretch out your tent, and then to put your black seal over this nation, and you want to do this work more than on any other nation on the earth, for the money was the blackest temptation by which you have worked to buy the land and to bring it under your seal, which the money handles, for the Jewish people sold Me to death on money, the people you enticed under your hostile rule against Me and taught it to sell Me to death two thousand years ago, entering into Judas, who defiled his hand and mind with the seal of the money, and behold, the money has become the curse on this people after that, which has been trying since then to rule over the world with its power coming out of the money.** Again and again, I tell you Lucifer, before the whole human nation and before the heaven of saints and angels: do not forget, open up your sight from Me, because it is the time to see so from this time on, and see that on the land of the Romanian people, I, the Lord of resurrection, am with My work of the renewal of the world and of the earth, and **I want to establish the new heaven and earth over this land**, for I have to establish My fulfilled Scriptures on the earth, and I am the slaughtered Lamb, Who washes away the sins of the world, the Lamb of God, given to the faithful man as food, and through Whom the man will prevail against satan as it is written in the Scriptures, and I am the One Who smashed the gates of the hell, in which you have kept My righteous ones. **Your seal is money.** The man will be able to live without money and without other papers in their place, with which you want to replace the face of the money on the earth and to hide it under the curtain. (*Money substitutes - electronic money,*

---

<sup>37</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/yQwq8Kt030tiDmFrzhc8>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheApocalypticWhiteHorse>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3820143-word-god-apocalyptic-white-horse/>  
<https://app.box.com/s/mcjb9001xy7xkhulgi3hs6k98hn8hmpm>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h3kowe5xw6e8dyb>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/3znn2m956m6z72c>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/409644650/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-white-horse>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1WKhqyix-HeJgj6uKgrBdOTQtM-J8EmUi>  
[https://www.4shared.com/office/qbHTOTXOda/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_apoc.html](https://www.4shared.com/office/qbHTOTXOda/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apoc.html)

*bank cards, chips and biochips, r.n.)* **I am the One Who will feed the man with manna from heaven, I, and not you, for the fire is coming on the earth over all that you have built with the man and for the man.** I have nothing to do with your work upon the earth, and the man has nothing to do with it either, because I set My treasure on to the earth, which cannot stay near yours, as fleeting as it is, for its work passes and you will remain face to face with Me to give an account to Me for you. Amen. And now, I am telling you: **Withdraw from the land of My country and from the soul of the Romanian people on it and go to places devoid of God until I, the Lord, will comprise the whole world under the glory of My word, which becomes an unquenchable fire over the entire iniquity on the earth, for God's word is the glory which I, God-the Word, have from the Father before the foundation of the world,** and behold, Lucifer, called with the name of satan, this is My work of glory, which you are meeting now on the Romanian land against all iniquity on the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, Romanian people, I have spoken before My enemy and yours, Lucifer, the great angel at the beginning and the one who served the man's haughtiness in the time of the falling from God of the first built man. **Oh, seek, Romanian people, seek to escape from this angel of haughtiness, seek to escape from haughtiness, for the whole pride in man comes from money.** Oh, come to the sweet humility, for humility is sweet and it makes you beautiful, beautiful, and it makes you rich with the wealth I want to give you, **and Lucifer will serve you for My glory with you with all his wealth,** and you will not serve him, as it is not his glory on the earth that you need to have, but My glory instead. I told the angel of haughtiness to take his tent and to move away from your hearth, and you should receive My saints as your guests and you should welcome Me, for I have a wonderful name and it is called **the Word of God.** (*Apoc: 19/13.*) Seek after heavenly teachers in their heart for you to teach you and to reveal you My mysteries, and if you want My word to teach you, then I wait for you here, I wait for you to come near to My spring so that I may teach you, Romanian people. Oh, you do not know your destiny, but I know it, I know your destiny and that is why I have come from the Father to you as the word of your birth, a new birth, and then from you the birth of the world, as it is written in the Scriptures that will be. **I want to fulfill the Scriptures with you and you should also want this, for My plan with you is wonderful.** I remain with the book open between Me and you and I do no longer close it, for I want Lucifer and his angels to read in it, both within their body and without their body, and thus to come to obedience to the One Who made the heaven, the earth and the man, and Who is making them again, and there will be everything new, as it is written, **and there will be a new chosen Jerusalem,** and the creature will be redeemed. Amen.

**Christ has risen, Romanian people! The Lord of resurrection greets you with His resurrection from the dead two thousand years ago. Oh, behold the Lord, your God! Christ has risen, country of My return, country of God's word in the end of the time, and you will come to life, just as I came to life! Amen. You will be resurrected, you will be resurrected, you will be resurrected! This is My will for you, and on the second day of the world, you will be My kingdom and all the peoples will take from you, My work, My light from you, the light of the man's resurrection, My country. Amen, amen, amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second day after Passover, from [20-04-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, Romanian people, oh, Romanian people, oh, Romanian people! I have been giving you advice for a long, long time, for you to take care of your destiny of tomorrow and you are caught in the chain of those who lie to you for your life. Oh, behold what war, what war of desires and seeking after human glory have been struggling in you on this day of lots for the one who is to stay at the helm for you! (*The day of the presidential elections, r.n.*). Oh, I, the Lord, have always taken you out of your pains and from under human controls in all the time of your stormy history, Romanian people, and behold, you do not watch well for your destiny as your ancestors did for his land. **You have the pencil in your hand to write your destiny.** (*The vote, r.n.*) **Oh, do not give yourself into the hand of the one who does not take care fatherly of you! Oh, what shall I do with you not to go wrong for your destiny? Open your mind and then your heart and seek to feel with your heart and not think with your mind, for you are in the danger to fall again into your blood and to lie in ignorance and carelessness, for the man's spirit wants to deceive your mind and write with your hand your turning back again to those from which, nonetheless, I have tried to get you out, and much blood was shed for the release of your bondage coming from Me to you.** (*At the anticommunist Revolution in 1989, when the communist dictatorship shot the revolutionaries, more than 1,000 people died, more than 3,000 were wounded, r.n.*). Oh, do not seek after your well-being now, but rather set down and seek to destroy the spirit of lying first, every man that lies against your good from Me, for no good is built on the man's lie who puts you off with fine promises so that you may set him as ruler upon you, as though he would give you what he does not have, what only you are able to give him. Oh, keep on going forward and do not turn back now. I look from those on heaven over all of your land and over all who are speaking now into your name using weak power and lie to enchant you to turn back.

**Oh, do not turn away! Do not turn back, Romanian people! The one who is the helmsman upon you now wants only what is good for you before the nations on the earth,** (*President Traian Băsescu, r.n.*), **and he is clean in his heart for you and is strong in his spirit, even if the rottenness on the earth keeps all the nations on it under the obstacle that the man might no longer work for God and be with Him upon his life.**

**Oh, Romanian people, do not sell yourself again into the bondage of the red beast!** (*The communists and their successors, r.n.*). **Do not give yourself again over to fall into the trap of the man's lying spirit who tells you the lie that he will be for you with those in him. Oh, there is only haughty spirit in those who are struggling now to make an open war at your gates to lay hold on the helm of the Romanian ship through the waves of this time.** Behold, they have been confessing openly their burning desires for their glory, and in any case they do not care for your future but are rather set to make their play of success, not to take you out of your pressure, My country, Romanian people. Oh, your trial is great now, but I have advised you to stay awake in your spirit and to ask from Me to give you the spirit of precaution and not to choose what is evil for you when you have the pencil in your hand to make decisions, and not those who want to rule over you into your name and without mercy on you, My country. **The one who is now helmsman upon you, that one is the one who loves you with a great heart, and with a brave spirit he wants to rule upon you before the great trial, which again wants to throw you down from the rock, Romanian people. Oh, he does not lie to you. He tries to help you from your midst and not to sell you without any price. Wake up, oh, wake up, and if you do not want, then I am not guilty for your life, because I have advised you, and I have given a spirit of good advice for you to the one who is ruling upon you now. The war made to overthrow him is great and it is coming from the darkness, and it is made in the light. However, I, the**



**Lord, fight and I will fight for your good among all the evil things, which try to catch you again in bondage and I will watch with the angels and with the saints on your hearth and I will look at your work, at your heart, and I will inspire you mysteriously from Me, for the war against you is fierce and these are not waging war against the one at your helm, but rather they are waging war against your good, oh, My country of today.**

There has been a great day of feast on this day. I have gone to the manger of My word with the people from the spring and with the angelic hosts and the feast of taking to heaven of the shepherd Daniel has been made up in the village of Mănești, My faithful witness, the one who had stayed and responded with power for My name before those who wickedly brought him to judgment for Me, for him and for My work of new Jerusalem on earth, work that I started with My trumpet Verginica in 1955 in the village of Maluri, at Pucioasa, (*Which translated means brimstone, r.n.*) a town with a name from heaven, by which I avenge the good believers by My word. **My word has been fire and brimstone for the unbelievers of yesterday and today, and the name of this town is the fulfillment of My word, and for those who are faithful and holy, it is the root of My spring and it is a great name, the name of New Jerusalem, the holy citadel of New Jerusalem, because of My mound of today, on which I have established a serving people for Me during these days on earth, a good people, which I have chosen for My glory of today and which I will sanctify more and more with every passing day, and I will sanctify it for Me. Amen.**

Oh, I cannot, I cannot tell the people, which has drunk of My spring along this heavenly time, I cannot tell it about My mystery from the other end of My word, a savior word over a people. At My beginning of today with a people called and invited to My table, then to the midst of My work, and then nearer and nearer to its end of today, where I have come with My word into the midst of a people always in rebellion, always uncertain because of his discontentment, because those who have listened to My word have become proud to one another, oh, and I have not been able to get perfected, neither in the beginning, nor in the middle and neither in the end, as I have been able now to set My fulfillment so much wanted upon a faithful and holy people within its faith before Me. In order to have been victorious in the end with the work of My word, I need faithful disciples, firm in their self-denial, in sufferance, in hope and in love without equal, now, among the sons of My people in all the time of My trumpet sounding of today, despised as I was despised then, a beautiful and priceless gift given by Me to the people during all the time of My trumpet sounding of today, because those who are despised are like that in order to be useful for many because of the humility in them, by which I, the Lord, can work for many of those who cannot work with the gift of holy humility in them for their salvation, for their forgiveness from so many troubles and disobediences brought to Me in the course of this time for more than fifty years. However, I, the Lord, have overcome and came out with My victorious work and I started My victory and I am working in a great mystery, for **the antichrist and the satan's spirit, which prompts the man to do their will, these rebellious heads work on sight to overthrow My kingdom from the earth, but it is written in the Scripture that I will be victorious, I, the Lamb of God, and it will be so, as it is written. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

We are staying in a great work of word on this day with the Romanian people, which has had now to overcome by war the great and hidden work of the red beast, (*The Communists and their successors, r.n.*), who have been struggling in secret to take over again the control over the Romanian people. Oh, no, because I have been watching with all the heaven of saints and angels, spread everywhere the lots have been cast for the helmsman of My ship, the Romanian country, My country from the end of the time, and I have overcome, but I had to set you to great watch, to great sacrifice of prayer and holy faith and to days of fast for the victory against demons, as it seems taken out from the Scriptures the page on **«the beast which has made the war on the Lamb of God, Who has fought against the great red dragon, having seven heads and tens horns and with its tail to draw the stars of the sky and to throw them on the earth, but he did not prevail, neither was a place found for him any more in heaven»**, (See also *Apoc: 12/3-8*), because I was victorious, I and you, My people victorious by My blood and by the word of My testimony, as those who wanted to overcome now again upon My Romanian people, all have gathered with one mind, (*All the parties united in a coalition against the president Traian Băsescu at the presidential elections on 12/06/2009, r.n.*), as it is written in the Scriptures, and they gave the power and control to the red beast, (*To the president of S.D.P. - Social Democratic Party, Mircea Geoană, r.n.*), all to make war against My holy plan with the Romanian people and against the one I wanted to be helmsman for it through the waves, (*Traian Băsescu, reelected for a new mandate, r.n.*); however, I, the Lamb of the Father, have overcome by My people working together with Me, called, chosen and faithful, to work with him the victory for the Romanian people, My today's people. Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, oh My Romanian people, get rest now from the hardships we have gone through, I with My heaven of saints and angels, and My people in your midst, set to great watch for your destiny, and you, Romanian people. Let us go to rest now, for the day of the lots has passed for the helmsman in front of you, and I, the Lord, am sitting now at the table of word, for this is what I have promised you. Oh, sit down with faith at the table with Me, for I give you the spirit and the power to believe and to see, for you have seen now how wonderfully I have worked to save you, after I have called out to you for a very long time to stay awake for your future and not to fall asleep, for the red dragon have lain in ambush for a long, very long time, to take over My Romanian people into bondage and crushing. **I, I am the One Who has been working wonderfully**, and I told to the helmsman upon you to let Me work skillfully on his behalf, for the rebellion against him was great, and the lie was ready to work. **I, I am the One Who put into their hearts to work according to My advice, as it is written in the Scriptures, «and to come together in one mind and all, all to give their power to the red beast, until all the words of God will be fulfilled», and behold the fulfilled Scriptures**, the work which is written on the Scriptures about: the dragon with seven heads, (*Seven presidents of parties, from the coalition against the president, coalition led by the Social Democrat Party – the successor of the communists, r.n.*) overcome now by the Lamb of God and by those who are faithful to Him. Amen.

Oh, I have kept My people in great watch, in a woken spirit of prayer with their little hands raised during all the day of the lots, and when I saw how satan and his red offspring have dug underneath, I have immediately strengthened and urged the people of My word to intensify the prayer within a stronger spirit, within a more painful crying for the awakening of the Romanian people to get up and to give help to his victory, **and it was so, and it was a wonderful miracle and this man could not work, but only I, the little victorious Lamb, and I did not let the Romanian people to be overcome again by the power of the red beast, that full of the spirit of the lie inside and outside of it and which was brought into the light with its hidden work,**

and it fell in its own trap because it did not prevail, and neither was found any place for it and for its offspring, as it is written, **for the work of the heaven has been working during these days on the Romanian land** and it has been making the kingdom of God into salvation and power on this land meant to be its land.

**Oh, behold a page of the Scripture fulfilled on your hearth by My victory for you, Romanian people! The red dragon with seven heads and ten horns, all gathered in one mind and in all spirit, gave their power to the beast for one hour** (*The opinion polls announced at the end of the election days that the winner was the president of the left coalition – Mircea Geoană, r.n.*), and they started to make war against My plan, of the Lamb of God, and against the Romanian people, shepherded now by the Lamb of the Father, but I, the victorious little Lamb, prevailed against him and his angels because I am the King of the kings and the Lord of the lords, and I have overcome together with those who were called, chosen and faithful, as it is written in the Scriptures.

Oh, sons of My people of Romanians, and you, Romanians from everywhere, faithful and clean in your heart! Play with the string instruments, play with the lutes and sing your praises to My holy name, **the Word of God**, (*Apoc: 19/13.*) and give praises to Him and say: *“Oh, how wonderful are Your works, Lord, because for Your great power even Your enemies flatter You by their hypocrisy! Let all the nations of the earth worship You and let them all sing praising Your great name! Oh, come, come, hear and see God’s works and see how wonderful He is in His works upon people! He rules the age with His great power and His eye searches over the nations, and let those who are rebellious not be proud, because the Lord has given us life and has not allowed our steps to shake. He has tested and cleansed us like silver and took us out to great joy, and we bring our hearts to Him like a burnt offering. Come, come and hear and listen, you who fear God, as behold how many things He has done to us! He has listened to us and given ear to the voice of our prayer, and may He be blessed because He has not forsaken our prayer, but He has showed us His mercy!”* Amen.

And now, I am speaking to you, (*Traian Băsescu, r.n.*), to you who sit and sit down again at the helm of My ship of today, the Romanian people and My people on it. Oh, I have not left you alone although you felt alone and many were against you. I have stood on your side with all the heavenly armies as in the time of the prophet Elisha, when I stood with the entire heavenly army on his side on the day when the great enemy army came to overcome him because he was My servant, and he stood on the side of justice. **The red dragon and all of his offspring have now fulfilled one page of the Scripture** and gathered together with one mind to prevail against you, as his spirit is the spirit of lying. **This page of history is written in the Scriptures**, it is prophesied to be and here it is, but for this one needs mind with wisdom. The beast with seven heads and ten horns, gathered with one mind, kings by their power, they gave for an hour their power and authority to the beast in order to prevail against you, to remove you from the helm and to bring the Romanian nation into bondage again. (*On the day of the elections, the polls taken at the ballot boxes put forward Mircea Geoană as winner by 52% r.n.*) However, I did not allow the evil power to prevail in the end, and I arose to the end of the election days, I woke up the Romanian people and I brought the miracle for which I have been waging a great war with the entire heavenly army, because I told you that the rebellion was great and that you would have Me to work for you, as you were alone against those who were many, assembled with one thought against you.

**Oh, I was filled with tears and heartbreaking pain when I saw them all celebrating and embracing each other like the conquerors, lying to those who were looking at them and calling out their victory against the Romanian people.** Then I aroused with the people set to watch on that day, I urged them for a more burning spirit of prayer and calling, and then I woke up the spirit of the Romanian people and woke it up to draw the lots for you, and the scales drew upwards for you and then I brought the miracle and this was how I prevailed in a wonderful manner and gave you victory, because it was not possible to work otherwise against the great rebellion and against the pride that was aroused against you. **Then I made them all blind and they thought that they won and sang and played from evening to morning everywhere on the hearth of this nation and they sent gifts and hugs to each other,** (*In the evening, after the closing of the elections, Mircea Geoană and the parties who supported him declared themselves winners, celebrating their victory, r.n.*) **but their wedding changed into funeral early in the next morning when I prevailed against them for you.** (*On the next morning, the Electoral Bureau, after the counting of the votes declared Traian Băsescu winner by 50, 33%, r.n.*). Oh, this is how I overcame with you, those clean in your heart, on that day of great trial for the destiny of the Romanian people. **I told you to have hope and you listened to Me, and by your hope I took you out victoriously. Now be brave and may a clean heart keep on beating in you. Take care of My country of today, keep it away as much as you can from the whole debauchery on the earth, from lie, from the violation of the commandments of life, and seek after My commandments so that your heart may get used more perfectly with them, to honor Me, son, for I, the Lord, gave you salvation and I have protected you as a faithful son of this elected nation, into whose midst I have been dwelling for more than fifty years with a table of word, work with history into the midst of the Romanian people, work persecuted by the red beast in all manners, and if you want to look into the pages of the time, you will find the persecution against My people and against the vessels bearing of God, with whom I did and do the work of the coming of My word on this holy land, the Romanian land.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint martyrs Catherine and Mercurius, from [08-12-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, My people of today, I had sounded the sixth trumpet before I opened My book with you on earth, and I had been sounding for twenty-five years and preparing My way by which I came out, and I came out with you, as it is written for the way of My kingdom and of its sons to be prepared, and with whom I am to fight against the kings of the earth, gathering them with one mind by their thought to make war with Me to overcome them by the voice of My mouth, released in the sky over the earth; and moreover, I am to cry out from the temple of the heaven: **«It is done!»** and then to show to the heaven the work by which I overcome satan, the old serpent.

Oh, My people, when the red beast, (*The Communism, r.n.*), put its name on this Romanian land and started fighting with Me, I, the Lord, woke up My last trumpets by turns and I called out to the people to repent, and once with the word of the beast I also called out against it and against its lie, and I started to call out from the door of the holy temple, waking up the spirit of My servant Joseph, (*The priest Joseph Trifa, the first apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) and he called out and wake up many to sing the victorious song of the Lamb, and then I started fighting against the red beast. And I kept on calling out again and again by the other trumpets and then I called out by the sixth trumpet, My Verginica, and I poured out over the earth the river of My word, through which I

prepared the way of My kingdom, and then **I came and I opened My book, the book of the judgment of the creature**, and I worked mysteriously, and I worked into your midst and I work according to the Scriptures, and not otherwise, sons.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the feast of the saint Virginia, God's trumpet, from [14-12-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I am speaking now to the servants of the church of the Romanian people. I am coming from heaven to earth on this day and I am speaking to you, those who are not faithful to the power of God, for I have this power to speak to you. Oh, only the sin in you entices you not to submit to the truth that I am this word, which speaks with you by the spirit of prophesy, as God has spoken through all the ages. You have become slow in understanding or you do not want to understand, you who are stiff-necked, that My testimony is the spirit of prophecy. You have read the Scripture to know what is written in it and the knowledge has made you proud, and because of your pride, you do not bow to know God on the earth with the people. **Oh, whoever does not know God on earth, does not know Him in heaven either**. Nothing is true on earth but God alone, and you do not know Him. Then why do you still become proud with those that you say you know from the Scriptures? Behold, you pose as truer than God upon people, since you break My walking among them with the spirit of prophecy and by which God is with the people on earth. Well, how are you not supposed to do this if you have someone to cheat on? How are you not supposed to stay close to your great seats upon people, to whom you say that God is with you! **Well, if I am with you, then show Me!** However, you show yourselves in a holy robe, but the one who is holy is he who takes after Me, not after you on earth.

I am speaking to you out of My great pain from you on this day when you are reminding in the churches the word of My Gospel for the day of the fearful judgment. Oh, many times I have spoken upon you by the thread of My word of today, which flows like a river of My mouth, above those who are faithful to Me and to My coming with the judgment of the creature. It is not for one or two days; it is not for a little while that I have become word into the midst of the Romanian people, but for more than fifty years I have been staying with My table of word and feeding My faithful people, who has known Me within his heart, as My disciples knew Me two thousand years ago, when no one wanted to know Me from among those who sat on the seats clothed within the robe of God's servants among people then. And behold now, it is as at that time, all those who are big in the church over it are those who do not want Me with the people on earth.

Oh, either you want it or not, I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am speaking to you from the midst of My people faithful to My coming of today on earth into the midst of the Romanian people and I am telling you that I am the Alpha and the Omega. Do you believe that you can just wash your hands from Me, by putting this word on man's account, and which flows out of My mouth to wash the man from unbelief and from emptiness and chasing after the wind? I have sent you the book of My word of fifty years, but because of the pride of your mind, the heart in you does not want to find Me in this word. I have not come to take your seats on which you sit to be great upon the people's souls, but I have come to heal you from sin and from the unbelief with which you want to cover your sins. Oh, it is not that you do not have faith in My today's word, but you are ashamed to give up for the cleansing of your sins to take them from you and to be able to have the first place at the helm of your life, the work of life giving upon man. Oh, what happens to Me because of you, it happened to Me because of Adam either, who did not want Me to be the Lord over My



creation, but rather he wanted to be upon Me with his throne, because he who does this, that one dies to God as Adam died.

Oh, how long will it take you to clothe with My Scripture, which says that the law and the prophets had been until John? How long will you put away the spirit of the prophecy from the earth, by which God is with people on earth? **Do you believe by this that you will get away from the wrath that comes and it has already come upon the sons of disobedience, whipped by the damnation of the unbelief? Take a good look into the Scriptures, as near this word you also find written that from the preaching of John, the Baptizer, who showed Me to the world at Jordan, the kingdom of God is taken with great perseverance only by those who strive for it and with faith in it inside the man faithful to it.**

Oh, how shall I give you the account that I am not on earth with the people by the spirit of prophecy, which is My way on the earth among the people? Well, if I am not, then how are you supposed to be? How am I supposed to be with you and through you when you say that I am through you? You say that you come through succession by an apostolic thread. If you were not able to say so also for the spirit of the prophecy, then which would be the helm of the church, God the body and the word through the church? On the other hand, do you not know that it is written: ***“Woe to the city, which does not have any word of prophecy in it?”*** Oh, you do not want many to know the Scripture, but you rather want to tell everyone that only you know it, that only you have the right to know, but only if you would take it as your guide, as your truth, and not only to take from it from here and there, as you may need it, and only to keep your thrones over the mobs departed from My way with a cross for man, for he who sees this way has to be like Me and he sees Me as Shepherd on it with the cross.

All the prophesies until John were fulfilled in Me, and those that My Spirit is prophesying today will be fulfilled in Me either. Oh, I was not a prophet and Teacher only two thousand years ago, but I have also remained with My kingdom eternally and the same with My work for it, for since and up to this day it has not come to its end, and I prove this and I am with the people on earth, for I am with the faithful ones under My tent with them, I dwell with them and I am their God, as it is prophesied by the apostle John, to whom I showed how I would be with the people in the end of the time, the Scriptures, which is being fulfilled now more than anytime, and **this on the hearth of the Romanian people, the country of brightness**, which prophet Daniel announced for the end of the time and I, the Lord, am the Alpha and the Omega, and My coming of word shines on the earth into the midst of this nation. Amen.

Oh, how well it would be with you if you only wanted for a moment to honestly ask yourselves: who has been blowing by this spring of word for more than fifty years, and which has not run dry, but on the contrary, it has flown full of love, calling the man to the life of the kingdom of the heavens with the people? Oh, from the greatest upon you and to the least under you, all clothed in garments of church, I, the Lord am telling you this: **fast and pray with perseverance so that God may reveal Himself to you and that He may give you wisdom from heaven, and furthermore, that He may show you the Spirit Who blows by My Spring of word in days like these into the midst of the Romanian people, and I, the Lord, will show you then that I am, and that it is not the devil, and that it is not the man, and that I am with those who are faithful, who gave Me a dwelling place to be with them and they gave Me power to come and to fulfill with them the Scripture of the revealing of the sons of God, as it is written,** and here they are,

and here I am, speaking with them as with Lucas and Cleopas on the road to Emmaus, and I am coming down on their table as body and word and they are giving Me further, and you cannot wash your hands or the hands of the people before Me and say that I am not this word, for I have not given it to you to know Me by it, and if you say that I am not in this word, then give an answer to this: who blows if I am not the One Who blows by this word, if it is not My Spirit, Who blows wherever He wants and not where you want or do not want?

Oh, your stubbornness makes Me speak like that to you, for I worked with the open Scriptures two thousand years ago when I was unsealing, explaining and then perfecting them on earth, as I am also doing now with those that are prophesied now by the prophets and by My apostles in My time, by John, by Peter, by Paul and by many others like them, who had gifts and prophesied for the time of the end, for Me in the end of the time, and this after that John, the Baptizer, prophesied as the last prophet before Me.

You, servants of the church, how comes that you did not want to receive My comfort, the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who takes from what is Mine and preaches and teaches, as I promised that He would come and through Him I would be to the end of the time with My comfort over the faithful ones? **Oh, I did not want you to be antichrists who, like those two thousand years ago, have stood against My coming with the saints in tens of thousands, as it is written that I, Myself, may come by the spirit of prophecy!**

Oh, do no longer stand against Me, rather be for Me, sons, and prove this by the wisdom from above in you! Oh, repent from this sin, which you make against My comforting word of today; a sin made because of envy, sons. Cleanse away the sin of envy of brother. Wash it away, as it has destroyed in you the spirit of the fear of God, sons. It is the time to embrace with love the under-privileged among you, the bishop (*Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.*), who was touched by My Spirit in such a way he may be able to deeply understand the mystery of My today's word over the earth, a mystery that prepares for Me **the day of My coming with the glory of angels and with the armies of saints and with My trumpet sounding for the raising of those who have waited for Me in the graves to come and to open for them the day of their resurrection.** Oh, release My bishop from his affliction and give him your love, since he listened to you and chose you and left Me and My people, loving you with patience until the illuminating light from My Spirit for those who will be to see **My truth in the river of My today's word!** Oh, do no longer persecute him, son, who is the least among you, the one who has been so much brought low by you, when he could breathe over many the grace of My love for those who are saved, for he has got the spirit of the heavenly feeling in him and he is gentle and humble in his heart and spirit, as I am. Oh, it is not nice what you have done with him that you have covered him in the darkness. **What will you do if you were to pay on earth and in heaven for the deep wound in which you keep him in bondage and persecution, after you took from him the chair of apostle (*Of Metropolitan from Cluj, r.n.*) and gave it to someone else, thus removing him as a convict, as the bishops of that time did with Me? Oh, I cry in him with My Spirit, because you persecute both him and Me, sons.**

**You will meet Me, you those who wanted to put under a bushel the light of My word upon the country of My coming of word on the earth in the end of the time, the country of brightness from which the earth and the heaven shine by My grace, a mystery that those who say that have in their control the mystery of the heaven on earth did not want to find.**

Oh, I call you to reconciliation, for the Father is in Me when I speak, and I and the Father are One, and you may have Me as the Intercessor before the Father, if you want. I try to open your sight and understanding so that you may receive Me; so that I may also give you place in the dwelling places of My Father. I ask you nothing, I take nothing from you, but more than this, I give you My love, I give you My glory and I give you power to become well pleased with Me, **as without Me is harder and harder, more and more painful on earth for man, because everything that the man has worked without God in his work comes against man, forgetting that My plans are not like his plans.** (See the selection topic: „[The great tribulation](#)<sup>38</sup>”, r.n.)

I have spoken to you, those who stay by the names of the servants of the church of the Romanian people. I have spoken to you in a fatherly way, and your welcome or not welcome will prove you once again that you are God’s sons or not, for the sons are those who believe by obedience, and those who love being obedient also listen in love.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the fearful judgment, from [07-02-2010](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I have looked back in the time and seen My saints how much they had watched for the way of the faithful ones, and I am looking today at those who sit on the seats of the saints and confessors, and I see how well seated they sit there and how they do not suffer from My wounds from them, just as those in time have not suffered and who, by serving near My holy ones among them, have persecuted My saints, have cast out the faithful ones, who have loved My Spirit in the holy ones, and there has not been time for My saints when they have not been persecuted, and behold those who have persecuted them the most! **In all the times the priests and the bishops have mostly got used to put the Christians and the saints under a bushel, as two thousand years ago, as today**, when no one wants God to be on earth with the people as He should be, and not as man is used to know about God, for God is the One Who dwells with the faithful people on earth, and with those who confess God visibly before the unfaithful people, who are afraid not to lose their greatness over the people, and who is supposed to tell them about their wandering away? Oh, I come to tell them about this lawlessness they commit and I work with power and I become a river of word into the midst of the Romanian people and I bring into the open the work without God of those who set themselves down as gods over the people, and I tell the people that those who set up as gods are **those who stand against God** with their high sitting over the people and who clothed their dwelling places in the churches in scarlet and purple, to My derision, proving themselves whose followers they are.

**I have been speaking by My word of today that every man may keep away, every servant and the entire people may keep away from the adorning of their houses in red, because red is Edom’s color, the color of God’s mockers and of the persecutors of the saints. Oh, behold those who have ordained each other to be great and strong over the flock of the**

---

<sup>38</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/NYI2deb4dg7aGE7nuGSH>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbVZ3RFJNNi1tLVU>  
<https://app.box.com/s/1jebndzl652pqivln9re4r4aeuq04guw>  
<https://mega.nz/#!ZdNAWCrJ!tZRZEVt9j8bYfhGVV8XjwxlR8iARJkqtNjHVEka7guk>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/pz98gnlpm3ub8zp/>

Romanian people! They clothe in red the holy places and all their things, and they hide their actions with hypocrisy. They clothe in scarlet the books of the church, and this is how they put them on the table of serving, and **I, the Lord, have been speaking to them to keep themselves and their dwelling places away from this color, which draws and rejoices the devil, the color of the antichrist, the color of the beast, the red beast, drunken of the blood of My saints in all the times**, and behold a sin that stands against those who do not see like God, but rather they see like man and act accordingly! **However, I am coming and let My faithful ones everywhere know no to adorn their bodies, houses and their things in red, for the red draws the destruction, which knows its work and which knows its house.**

Oh, how gentle, how watchful, what a comforting Shepherd I, the Lord, am for those who love listening to Me for My will in them! I come to these and I make My house with them, I dine with them, I appear to them and I do not let them alone among those who are dead to Me, but I rather accompany them and put away from their way the hidden traps set for them, for I am Who I am, and I am the One Who knows, Who sees as it is to be seen, and not as the man sees or as he does not see. I see the traps set in the way of those who do not have the gift of the sight and I let them know, I and My saints, and **I teach a heavenly teaching those who are faithful, who believe loving and love listening**, and this is how I fulfill that Scripture which prophesies this: *«I will come to the shepherds and I will ask their sheep and I Myself will shepherd them»*, and to the shepherds I will tell this: **“Put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes! Cease to do evil! Learn to do well. Seek justice. Relieve the oppressed. Judge the fatherless. Plead for the widow. Come now, and let us reason together. Though your sins be as scarlet they shall be as white as snow. Though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land; but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of the Lord has spoken it. And I will get relief from My adversaries, and avenge Myself of My enemies. I will restore your judges as at the first, and your counselors as at the beginning. Afterward you shall be called ‘The city of righteousness, a faithful town.’ But the destruction of transgressors and sinners shall be together, and those who forsake the Lord shall be consumed. For you shall be as an oak whose leaf fades, and as a garden that has no water,”** as it is written. (*See Is: 1/16-30*) Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith, from [21-02-2010](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I am directing My word against your gates, (*The rulers, r.n.*), Romanian nation, and against those who call themselves your shepherds, and I am speaking to them about your pain from your lack of watch for God, and I am telling them like this:

**If you, those who stay at the gates, (*The Members of Parliament and the governors, r.n.*), do not take God’s word upon you to fulfill upon this nation and upon you, and if you, those, who sit in the name of the shepherds over the soul of the Romanian people, do not humble yourselves before My yesterday and today’s word in order to fulfill it upon you and upon this nation, I, the Lord, cannot put back into the sheath the sword of My wrath for those who do not listen to God on earth. Oh, learn from Me to protect the earth and the man on it, if you are in the lead, but do not start any war on earth because of the iniquity on it caused the man’s disobedience! Stand up and say “No!” to the immorality upon the sons of the Romanian people, and do not enact it, because you stand on bodies of many saints with your**

feet and these cries out from the ground to Me for this nation, for their successors! Get up and say “No!” to the work of the antichrist, which struggles in secret to bring into bondage and to lead astray the soul of the Romanian people! Read the Scriptures to see what the antichrist and its people want to do on earth, and do no longer borrow from the foreigners, who do not have God upon their life, because you sell your souls, which are more valuable than your bodies, as two thousand years ago, I said: «*Aren't two sparrows sold for an penny? ... You are of more value than many sparrows*». (Matt: 10/29, 31) Oh, you are worth much more than many souls who sell themselves to satan for money. Do not sell your little souls! Love poverty and the little of everything you have, as I have taught you to do in hard times. Leave of the luxury and the fleeting pleasures, which harm your soul, body and spirit, and I, the Lord, will take care of you in a holy manner! **Teach the people not to eat sweet food on the days of Monday, Wednesday and Friday, for they are written as day of feast for the man's good on earth and as sacrifice for the forgiveness of the sins, lest you may remain with your sins written with God, and give away from you the food with meat, for terrible illnesses are coming on earth by the meat eaten by man,** living beings killed for the man's food, when I told him at the beginning: «*Man, you shall not kill!*» (See the selection topic: „[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?](#)”<sup>39</sup>, r.n.)

I will look upon you and see if you choose life or death and I will work then. If you choose the life of My word with you, you will draw upon you all the blessings, and if you choose the death that comes from disobedience, I will fight against death and I will overcome it and I will fight for your souls, for I am a merciful Shepherd, a Shepherd with no reward, and I give Myself freely and I also share freely. Amen.

Oh, make peace with God, Romanian people! Take Him as your Master so that it may not go wrong with you on earth! Ask Him for your destiny and listen to His advice, for He has on your hearth the riverbed of His word in this time and is speaking with you as a good father and full of care for your life!

You, those at the gates, do not turn your back against My word upon you, and you, those who sit in the name of shepherds over the Romanian people, do not be unfaithful to My word, which urges you to be holy and faithful to My coming as word on the earth now, in the end of the time! Oh, as I had been speaking by the vessels bearing of God up to the time of My incarnation and then I left on earth My word which had become book and as everything was fulfilled in Me, oh, in the same way I am also speaking today, for I have the whole power in heaven and on earth given to Me by My Father to be useful to the people. Love My love in man and between man and man on earth! Wake up the spirit of prayer for these days, for the days are hard, and the spirit of the antichrist also tries to seize within its spirit this nation, which I, the Lord, have chosen for Me! I will call you to account if you do not keep the life of this nation, the life with God with every passing day, to the destruction

---

<sup>39</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/lG4vzWyyvjL8eNVZ5Xjm>  
<https://app.box.com/s/q18hfvhl31hatuu56zmp2w2jqwq2x7wz>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpseXlrUXBpc1JrWk0>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/8le5vdtjkv5topa/>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/jjlu2utgzau9ngw/>



of the satanic work on earth, for the Romanian people has a special calling among the nations, and those who do not believe this, will receive the reward of those who are the unfaithful to My word, which reveals the Lord's plans, as it has been worked on earth all the time. Oh, open to My word and search for its history of these days, so that there may not come pains for unbelief! Fulfill My will and pull the weeds out by their roots, to be only clean grass for My flock! Oh, do not be proud face to face with God, for you are people and God is God! Receive My glory upon you, receive My word and give it life upon you and among you and feed on My holy teaching, for the saints will judge the world, as it is written, and not the world will judge them, as this pain is seen today on earth, the pain which reaches God's throne to the judgment of this sin.

I have My witness among you, (*The bishop Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.*) by whom I have blessed the trumpet sounding of My word upon the earth and the work of My people. Oh, do no longer persecute him, do not longer put pressure on the one who had confessed from Me, but rather love his sweet being after God and lift him up to prayer on My behalf for the Romanian people, for he is well pleased with Me! Love each other as the brothers of the same father and seek to know whose sons you are and do not take revenge against each other, but love yourselves as God's sons! Get used to have the Lord as Master upon you, for man has got used not to having Me as his Master any longer! Oh, let your hearts be responsive and be faithful, for I, the Lord, have got much work from the Father, work with much glory in the midst of the Romanian people! The Kingdom of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit I want to be on earth, and not that of man's, and I want the man to be My son. Amen.

Amen, amen I say to you. I am the Word of God into the midst of the Romanian people and I do My Father's will, Who has sent Me to speak on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the birth of the saint John, the Baptizer, from 07-07-2010. (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*



Oh, why, do you really, you, people who serve in My name over the people, why do you not teach the people the things that I and My disciples had put into the Scriptures? Oh, why, why do you commit this sin, which Caiaphas also did, and he paid money to hide Me and the truth about Me? What do you want to gain from this? Oh, how comes that you do not change? How comes that you like the sweetening that comes from your glory received from the people and you do not think of My wounds and of Me being naked and mocked on the cross, and where I gave My soul for you so that you may also take Me as an example for your life? Oh, does it not hurt you? Does not embarrass you your embroidered clothes with precious stones and too much honor that you give to each other, when I was nailed, spitted and blasphemed as the least of the people, and as one from whom people turned away? Oh, to whom do you belong? Whom do you serve and whom you benefit? Oh, you are of no use even to yourselves and to the people either, but you are good only to seal their graves and to be paid for this, when you are supposed be the poorest of all and when you should serve without being paid and when you are supposed to be merciful as My disciples served the people out of their love for Me and for the people oppressed by the rulers of the world. Oh, how comes that you do no longer wake up from the wandering that you love as a life full of glory for you, and in this way you can do nothing to save the people and to be merciful shepherd for the flock? However, on the contrary, you stand before the people with the crown on your head, studded with gems, and you stand like this before Me, Who was crowned with bloody thorns on My godly forehead, and behold, there is little time and then you will lose your mind, as the pope in Rome has done, who has not been satisfied, as you do, with only one crown, and then he has put on his head three crowns one over the other<sup>40</sup>, so that man might fear him as though he would be a threat and that his curse may have power over the man's heart in such a way that the one who dares not bow before him as before God on earth, he would burn into the eternal fire, and he had done this while he has worshipped many idols, just as you have, and he has worshipped many gods which he called: sports, holiday, visits to the big heads of the world, politics on all sides, to which he has paid much servility for his pleasure and for his freedom, and in no way is he a servant of Christ on earth, the servant who sits on the seat of a church, on a praised throne, clothed in purple silk, Edom's color, the red prince, as it is written in the Scriptures about the dyed one, and who is a man of lawlessness, seeking after the life of his brother time after time, from one another down on the earth. Oh, you have put Me away from all the places where you serve for worship! You have clothed in red and you are not afraid to do this, because you obey satan and his favorite color, and even the book of the Gospel you have put under a red cover, and you cover in this way all the churchly books! Oh, who has



---

<sup>40</sup> See about papal tiara on [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Papal\\_tiara](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Papal_tiara)

given you to do this if you have taken a sit to be the greatest over the Church of the Romanian people? Oh, why, why do you not like to be a Romanian? Has it ever been mentioned somewhere a Romanian, clothed in red garment, when he has always been dressed according to the Scripture, in a little white shirt of pure linen, and girdled with a Christian belt, the sign of the holy power over his loins? Oh, where have you seen Me clothed in red, apart from the time when the rulers of the temple bought Me to give Me over to be mocked, and to destroy Me from the earth as a murderer? Oh, I come from heaven within a great appearance, and I come with all the saints and I speak on the earth accompanied by the saints, and We all are clothed in little robes of white linen, and this is how those that see Us testify, having from God this gift of the confirmation of the heavenly glory on earth within visible coming for the spirit of confession.



Oh, look who made changes into the book of Apocalypse, in which My disciple wrote for the time one thousand and again one thousand years more, the way measured by God for His coming again on the earth, and those who did not love to be disciples, arose in time (1054, r.n.) and made a different stronghold and came out and put over them a father and they called and call him, (Pope, r.n.), after I wrote the prophetic word two thousand years ago to My disciples when I told them: *«Call no man on the earth your father, for one is your Father, He Who is in heaven»*. (Matt. 23: 9) This is how I taught them to remain My disciples, and not to live on earth as masters over people, but only to teach them the way from God. Oh, there is no father on the earth but only in heaven and it is only One, and He is called God, and those who are His sons call Him Father: Amen.



**Oh, those who are great do no longer want Me to come on the earth!** God made the earth and those who are big are not afraid to take it by force into their possession from God's hand. **They do no longer want to be My disciples but they rather want to be My masters on the earth,** and they want Me to wait after them and to give only My name to them; and they want Me to stay in heaven and not on the earth to confuse their plans, for they want to be fathers and not disciples, and they want that all the people to say that they are worthy, **and behold the abomination of desolation of the men's souls in a place known as holy, servants opposing Christ on the earth, staying like this in the name of Christ.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint apostles Peter and Paul, from [12-07-2010](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, where is, the teaching sons on My behalf upon man, **where is there on earth a church pleasant to Me as it is with you, to teach the man how to walk and how to live on earth as in heaven?** Who teaches man so beautifully, so heavenly as My spring of word, which springs from My mouth at you? Who wants to hear and know and believe that I, the Lord, came on earth and I



keep on coming to you as word and I have had a house with you and sat at the table with you, and I Myself sit with you? Oh, who can stop from his walking and understand this heavenly mystery between Me and you? Who, sons, who? Father is in Me and I am in you, and I also want that you all be completely the sons of My word as Father is in Me and I in you, and to be in each other so that all of us may be heavenly places, for this is good, and this is how I made the man to be when I built him to be My dwelling place. Oh, who can understand and love this mystery and its work, My work with you? Oh, who is the one who understands in order to share the wisdom of this mystery to its bearing? Who is the one who can do this?

— *We, Your saints, are answering, oh, Lord. We are on our day of churchly memorial at the table of the holy word with Your people, here, in Your gardens with it, You Teacher of those who are faithful. Oh, the faith that saves man is no longer in the hearts of the people on earth, for they have cast You away from everywhere, and they rule upon each other, oh, Lord. From time to time they try to run to You for salvation when those, that they cannot bear and control with their human power, surround them. Oh Lord, the people do not have any shepherds. The priests and the bishops are clothed within the robes of Your servants before the people who have been crushed by the time on their way, but these servants do not have any faith and cannot remove from the people the things fallen upon them and cannot help the people, too.*

*We, the bishops of the Lord, Basil, Gregory and John, servants full of holy zeal for the good of the Lord over the flock in the time of our body, we are speaking to you, bishops and priests, about the faith which saves and about that which is not, in those that outside seem to be servants with faith in God and in the workers of God. Oh, behold how great you sit on earth! If you still have faith in your heart you use it for your exaltation before the people and you also want to use your power, which you have taken it yourselves over the people. Do you know how you believe? Do you know how you think you are? You think you are like the people of Israel, who always believed and it still believes that it has been the most powerful before the Lord and before the nations on the earth, even when it has denied the Lord for its glory lest its glory may be put into the shade by the Lord's glory, His heavenly glory, and which He has received from eternity from the Father. Oh, you think like that, too, you think like the people of Israel. You want to have dominion over the people so that they may know that you are the Lord's servants upon them, but you do not want to have the saving faith and to teach the people to have it. Oh, learn the faith from those who save themselves from evil by faith, for behold, they are the true teachers of the faith of the people, not you! Behold, besides the fact that you live so far away from Him in order that you may be able to be great and to be everything and all things, behold, you, like the people of Israel, think that you are masters, while you serve in secret the enemy of Christ, the antichrist, and keep on hiding him in you and among you under the robe of the servants of the Lord so that his dyed robe may not be brought into view. Oh, it does not matter if you do this and if you serve like this, but we, the bishops of the Lord, we are telling you from heaven among the saints that the true worshippers wait for a new heaven and a new earth, they are waiting for the Lord, and He will come, He comes and keeps coming, while you are waiting for the antichrist, the one which is so much spoken about that he works and that all the people are included in his hidden work, and nowhere is heard anything else but the coming of the antichrist. Oh, it does not matter if you sit with plugs in your ears and bandage at your eyes so that you may not hear or see the noise of the Lord's coming with His saints into the midst of a people faithful to His coming, for behold how He is coming! He is coming and He will call you to give an account because you have been sitting into His name with authority and power over the people and you have not been working for Him,*

*because no one can serve with faith at two masters, and you have been serving in secret the anti-christ and bringing him fruit, and you have been bringing to the Lord only damage, and now He is asking you an answer according to the law: «eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burning for burning, wound for wound, and bruise for bruise», (Ex: 21/24-25), as it is written, for the law is for those who violate it. Amen.*

— Oh, beloved saints, behold, **the people of My word has faith**, and its faith in Me and in My coming has saved it from unbelief and world, and this bunch of sons live with Me, and I dwell and am with them too, oh, My beloved saints on earth and in heaven now. You were My great servants within grace and love. I do no longer have now such love and faith with priests and bishops. They are all servants to the spirit of the world day and night and **serve only for appearances' sake before Me**, for My flock wanders away in unbelief and in the works of unbelief; however, each one will receive according to his works. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2011](#).

\*\*\*

I am the Lord God, the Master of the heaven and the earth, for I am their Creator. I am the Son of God Sabaoth and the Father is in Me, and I am in Him. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last; I am the beginning and the end, the Lord, Jesus Christ. I become word over the earth and I speak by it to the faithful and unfaithful man. The faithful one strengthens his faith, its power and its work, and the unfaithful one hides from Me so that he may be God, and thus he draws upon himself the fruit of his unbelief, for he suddenly is called to give an answer to those that come from God face to face with him and to see the One Whom he shakes off by his pride of man against God.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Word and the voice of the Father, and I have had long endurance with the unfaithful ones, big and small, face to face with the sons of the holy faith, to prove more powerfully God's fruit through those who are faithful, and it was so, and it is so, and **from now on it will be likewise**, because God proves Himself against all lying gods of man who cannot do anything.

Let the people stop from their weak walking for their salvation and let them understand the true God, looking at My works and at My fulfilling words and to discover in them the work of the godly Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the God and Creator of the heaven and the earth, of their visible and invisible things, the God of the Christian people, a nation who has known its sinfulness and then found God, loved Him and followed Him, for the Lord reveals Himself as the giver of grace to those who humble in their spirit, soul and body before Him.

I become word of watchfulness over those who are faithful in a day established by the saints and fathers to be dedicated to the Lord for a feast with faith, the Sunday of the right faith, a memorial of the faith, the spirit of the revelation. You, those who stay ordained as servants over people in My name to show them their way to God and to the truth, bow on this day and learn from God, for the way with God is the spirit of revelation, and My way with the man is written on earth by its revelation. Bow with holy decency at My voice upon you on this day, for **My speaking of today on the earth and the book, in which I write Myself in order to remain written in it, is no other kind of work but the spirit of testimony, the spirit of revelation**, and you strengthen



your faith in God and you strengthen it a great deal, for satan and his angels try to pull out all the good seedling and so that only the cockle may remain, and those who eat the fruit of the cockle become like it and they want to wipe out My trace and My name upon you and upon the earth and to establish themselves as God, for it is written about this fight between light and darkness, and the battle has its front on the earth.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am coming to you and speaking to you from the Father, Sabaoth. Come to the holy faith to My word upon you during these days, because the Father has sent Me to you to speak; I am not doing this from Myself. I do the work of a Son, because I listen to the Father and then I work everything He gives Me to do, and this is how you also need to do, the work of sons, because those who are sons are not otherwise. Look at those who do not work like that and do not have faith like that, look at the faith they have and what they do with it and how they want to overthrow God and to rule in His place. However, you should seek after the work of sons, because I come to you from the Father in hard times and I show you from Him how to work so that you may take after Me and after the Father and not after the sons of this sinful and passing age that has nothing in Me. Oh, learn from the saints and from the parents to whom, I, the Lord, spoke by the spirit of revelation and strengthened in them the faith and God among the people on earth. Look at My sustaining works through the saints and bow to take after them, and do not be conformed to the face of this age, for I, the Lord, work much word in your days and through it I prepare the life of this age, for it must be prepared that which is to be, and it is written into the Scripture to work in the last days and to do God's work on earth and to exhort all people to repentance, for all the things of the man's darkness come from his sins and the darkness is so big on the earth, and the people cannot get healed from it and from all kinds of sufferings until I, the Lord, lift up their sins, for I am the One Who has power to do this after I put in man faith and the power of faith in the One Who forgives the men's sins so that He may heal them from their weakness and unbelief, and then I work all things by the spirit of revelation. Amen.

I am bowing and speaking to you, servants of the churches of the Romanian people, and I am reminding you of the salt. If the salt goes bad it has nothing to salt anymore. However, you have to be good salt, and if you chose this salt, that is, to be salt on earth, then see if you do this work and examine yourselves for it, as behold, I am coming and visiting you and I am exhorting you now to measure your stature and its fruit. I am not asking you for anything, I am not taking anything from you, but **the Christian people needs priests and holy servants, and the heaven needs this on the earth**, for the harvest comes near and there are no wise harvesters through whom I, the Lord, may be able to protect My wheat and to separate it from the weeds and then to put it on My table, and My wheat can hardly, hardly be seen into the midst of the weeds, and I speaking with you about My pain.

Oh, ask yourselves, sons, what kind of work and fruit you have. If those you shepherd see well the holy way and walk in it after My will, according to My expectation, then you are good salt, but if they do not see the way and do not see the light to follow it, then listen to My voice and take light from it to be illuminated by it and the people to see the light into the darkness and to come to it; let the people come to Me because it is a hard time. Oh, do not give away My voice of today from your way, the spirit of revelation, which is coming from the Father to you through Me, His Son, Jesus Christ, the Word! I am coming from the Father as word to you to give you grace and to give it to you from abundance, in such a way that the grace may be known when I give it to you. Hold your vessel so that I may pour out in it, sons, for you to have and that it may be seen

that you have and that you may not work from you but to receive from God, to have and to give further, and in this way you will be blessed. Oh, let the Lord be at your helm, for the waves are troubled and big and you cannot do it alone. Put your faith in the Lord, Who is coming and speaking to you, and do not rely on you. You do not have to run to the prophets to ask about the hard time. I, the Lord, come towards you, only that you may receive Me the way I come, sons, for I come with protection, only for you to understand this and to believe like that. The ship sheers on big waves, and the helm is threatened by the storm, and I stand and wait for you to call Me so that I may protect and save you.

Strengthen over the people on earth; strengthen over the Romanian people the spirit of the Orthodoxy and ask the saints and the fathers to come and help your little boat on the waves, so that **I may strengthen a living church on earth for Me**, which is to have the saints as its fathers! Oh, seek to work according to their customs and do not come out of the book, for the devil and the antichrist want to devour the whole flock and he expedites this work. Wake up to watch! It is time to believe that there are not fairy tales those that the saints and the Scriptures foretold that would come to test the people. You have to listen now more than anytime, for I, the Lord and those who are Mine have to overcome, as it is written to overcome with them and for them.

I am coming to you and sitting in counsel with you. It is a time for fast and prayer. Come with days of fasting and calling to God with humble heart in order to destroy the development of the man of lawlessness, the antichrist, which tries to bring into submission the whole creature. God will ask you if you have watched and if you have overcome against the antichrist. Open the map, open the Scriptures for this time and let us fulfill them on behalf of God, for it is written that Christ will overcome with His faithful ones. Tell the evil to stop! **Learn what holiness is and share in its exhortation!** Watch, for you have established yourselves as watchmen, and if you have chosen this, and then see if you work according to this duty!

Oh, see that there are many shepherds among you, who sleep, and because of this, satan has a way to drive its stake. Come, sons, to work together closely, come! It is My voice; it is the voice of the Lord on the way with you. I have mercy on you, I have mercy on the flock and that is why I come down among you full of word, and **I speak mysteriously, as I was speaking with man in paradise when he heard My voice walking, speaking, exhorting and asking and working, as well.**

**Oh, My coming as word to you is not a lie.** Do not be afraid! Do not try to say that this word is not I, the Lord. I do not come to ask from you or to punish you, but I rather come to forgive you and I come to teach you with God, for you have come out of being with Me, sons, and you try to work by yourselves, only you; however, I can work with man otherwise, because I need faith from man, and by it I want to give him the spirit of revelation. **Oh, do not leave off the spirit of revelation!** The saints and the fathers were not doing this way! Seek to learn the work of the son, the work of obedience to God, sons! **I come on the earth as word.** The Lord comes to you as the word and the bread of word. **Listen to Him and eat from Him; be nourished with God's word and listen to Him! Amen.**

I, the Lord, stand into the midst of a tiny people, which has been prepared by Me during these days on the hearth of the Romanian people, of which **I have come out to build the new Israel in order to replace the one which crucified Me and has been throwing Me away from**

**it up to this day.** Into the midst of the Romanian people, I laid up the manger of the birth of My word, and I had put faith in the sons born of this word and I had fulfilled over fifty years of word on the hearth of the Romanian people and I have also come out as word over the earth like the bridegroom who comes out of his chambers to preparer his bride.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy, from [13-03-2011](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, wandering sons and you who do not have shepherds upon you; be full of hope and seek after Me to save you, for it was expected and it is still expected to fall the people of My today's word, the one of new Jerusalem in the Romanian people, My church brought up by the word; seek after Me so that God's church and its small flock may not perish from the earth, as I am its Shepherd and I am at the helm, and My people will not perish and I have it as My light over the darkness of the inimical man; I will judge according to justice from this throne, for **the anti-christ enemy covers the people to his perdition; he covers everywhere and he wants to destroy the church and to set the abomination of desolation in it,** for this is written what this enemy of God and of God's victory wants to do, but My ways are mercy and truth for those who seek after My dwelling place and after My mountain, and I will show it to them and I will take their legs out of the trap, as it is written. Amen.

I give voice to the bishop of miracles, Spyridon, whose spirit is the Holy Spirit, as on earth in his time over the church of that time, for My saints also watch from heaven and work from above for those who seek the Lord to their salvation. Oh, may it be blessed your love at My table of word, with clean food on the table of the people of My word, great bishop, and may your spirit seize My people and give it from heaven! Amen.

*— I embrace it, Lord, I hold it in my embrace and I give it the strengthening, for You have it as Your light in times of great darkness, and I bestow on him a bishop blessing and I give him of the spirit of miracle making, for it is Your miracle, and You are its miracle, Lord.*

*I embrace you, blessed people, and I put on your head the power of miracle working on the earth. May your prayer surpass in love those who, up to this day were workers for the Lord on earth, and let your faithfulness keep the Lord near you, and you near Him, so that He may overcome together with you, and you together with Him, as **it is the time of the faith denial and the church of the Romanian people has departed from God, and that which has been all over the earth has sided with its enemy at the table** and with its mixture, which we, those who served the Lord long ago on earth, cursed and threw it out through the door and we kept Christ's church clean and not mixed with its enemies and with the unfaithful.*

*Behold what I am telling now to those who decide in the place of those that were set once and forever for their steadfastness over the church:*

*I am telling you, I am telling you that the multicolored garment is not good, for the multicolored garment is for the immoral; that the white linen garment is good, as it is written in the Scriptures, for the Lord set it over His church at its beginning by the saints and by the fathers. **You have under the multicolored garment, you have the secret epaulet of the antichrist** if you have been working now at those set at the ancient foundation, for the antichrist, the man of lawlessness*

*and his spirit, have overcome you and you cannot be God's servants, for the true ones lay down their life for the Lord's flock and they do not sell it to the pagans as you have been doing now and mixing everything together, (For ecumenism, r.n.) forgetting about the saints and father, who separated to the right and to the left, Christians from pagans, when the pagans did not want to be born through the church and baptism in order to come to their salvation after that, for it is written: «He who believes and is baptized will be saved!» (See Mark: 16/16). In addition, it is written again: «There is one faith and one baptism», (Eph: 4/5), no more than that.*

*I write myself with you into the book of truth and I am coming to reach out my hand to you. You have changed the feasts from their place<sup>41</sup>, as you have listened to your enemies and did not seek to ask the Lord about this, but I tell you that the days are measured in one evening and one morning by their length, and not as the pagan man has been measuring them and handling with the mystery of creation of the days, and thus by his reckoning, he removed the times of the evenings and mornings, by which the Lord measures the time. Oh, why have you tried to decide in the name of the Holy Spirit on those who have come to you from the pagans? Where is, where is really the spirit of prophecy to lead you from the Lord in times of trial of your faith, as God has always worked on earth among people in hard times? You say that you work in the name of the Holy Spirit. Oh, woe to you! Get up out your soft beds and call out the heavenly powers to save you from the trap, for I say, woe to you! Behold, you are not faithful though you sit on seats of church. Oh, God is! What shall you really answer? However, fear has gone from you and it is you that have remained. Oh, God is and you will see that He is, and I tell you: wake up to see and to call out for you with holy and clean tears, cry out to the Lord to appear to you and to save you from unbelief, and let your repentance give you wisdom for repentance, as here it is why the Lord has come as word on earth! You have spoiled the law of the heaven and replaced it with yours and you have put the lie on the throne to rule, as it is written that you will do it. Oh, do not wonder that the Lord speaks much and that He builds and keeps His church free from those in hell; those that belong to the work of the antichrist, with its hidden face, the man of lawlessness. The Lord keeps the people of His word far from the mixture of those who give themselves to be cursed and to the Babylon, to the confused language; however, the Babylon is going to fall and the victory is that which sides with the Lord and with His justice, and which has His holiness with it.*

*Oh, may Your will be done through the church, Lord, and may You crush all the heads of the antichrist and all its cubs, clothed in sheep skins, for You stand and watch and have mercy on those who are well and faithful, and You also separate them for You, and through them, You put to shame on earth the unbelief of the Romanian people and of the Orthodox people from everywhere; as for me, I call out to the Romanian people and say: wake up, loved people, so that you may not lose your light and watch with the Lord and listen to Him and take from Him now for your salvation from Him! Amen.*

---

<sup>41</sup> The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «**the people made bold to even change the times**», when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar), ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised\\_Julian\\_calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar)) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. «... **and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...**» (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of Saint hierarch Spyridon, from [25-12-2011](#) (12-12-2011 - Old style / after the Julian calendar<sup>42</sup>) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, there is great noise on earth for the man's way with God and **the spirit of prophecy is not in the church, and there is no faith for this**. All have deserted Me everywhere and they do no longer know Me by the spirit working from heaven, which has gone out on earth because of the spirit of unbelief, of the man's spirit, hungry of power over the earth. I am coming and finding unbelief and pride in man, and the voice of the Spirit is no longer taken into account, for **man has settled down as God in My place** and he fell from God when he wanted to be so, and he fell like Lucifer, who wanted to be above God and who changed Me with man, and thus he lost his brightness from Me and became satan, and then he became God's adversary.

**Man has tried to get everything but not faith**, and the church needs faith, humility, repentance and welcome, for where there is faith and life dedicated to Me, I come and knock, and I come in and then I bring light in everything; I bring the spirit of prophecy and the spirit of the revelation from the heavens and I can do this by the man's faith and humility, and I cannot be with man otherwise in order to give him.

The Holy Spirit breathes over the earth and does not find any place to settle down, for He has always worked to let the man know how to work for each condition and work, as **the house in which I have to work on earth with the people has become a den of thieves and the people do not know where they go when they go to the place they know as God's house**. Who is to tell them what God with people means? Only those who sit at their table with the book of their faith open on the table; only those still know how to experience Me and how to let Me work and lead them through the storms so that they may not perish because of the pride and because of My removal from them, because of their unbelief in the power and in the work of the Holy Spirit, Who comes in time on earth, as He is the Watcher.

Oh, who is to tell the wandering flock that My name goes out from the earth in such a way that the name of the haughty man may remain on God's behalf and on God's house; on behalf of the wandering flock and without a shepherd on it? The wolves are nothing but wolves, they are not shepherds; I am the Shepherd, but the wolves have removed Me to the sides and they have appeared instead and that is all. I come with the great saints and I show them everywhere what is on earth under the name of church; I show them what the antichrist did and still does to wipe out My name from the people, to be God in My place and to draw the flock towards him. Oh, man cannot correct anything of those that have been torn down, and here it is how I come, and **We will make all things new**, for I am the beginning and the end of all things, and **I start doing a new thing**, and this has shot forth buds, but I always have to speak word over satan so that he may know that I am God and not he, as he is My adversary; the adversary of the invincible power between heaven and earth.

---

<sup>42</sup> [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](#) ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old\\_Style\\_and\\_New\\_Style\\_dates](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates)) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)



Oh, it is a day of holy feast to My memorial. Eight days after My birth I was submitted to the law of physical circumcision so that it may remain over time that God became Man and appeared to the people full of grace and truth. **The spirit of prophecy told about Me then that I would be to the falling and to the raising of many in Israel** and that I would be as a sign of denial, as it was so, and **it is so today**. The people, who have set themselves as servants upon people in My name, do not know what God means, as the old Simeon knew from the Holy Spirit when he saw Me a Child, received Me, and spoke his prophecy for Me. Many of the church servants hear, they hear the roaring of this river of word and they do not know what it means, and they say that they are watchers, that they are smart and that they know to give Me out from them, as though My voice of today by this word is not the Holy Spirit. **However this word is the Spirit of Truth and no one knows Me.** I know all those who deny Me and this word is like a sign of denial, which is born of God and of which the whole breath has to be born again, all the creation again, and I will put the man aside and I will fulfill in this way, and many will believe and will be baptized in this word in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; and still, many will find their salvation, as I said two thousand years ago that I would work. Amen.

I have within My descent the good and the faithful one, My bishop full of the Spirit of Truth, Basil who was Great in word for God before the rulers on the earth in his time. The saints are also coming with Me on earth, because the Spirit of Truth is no longer on earth, and it is only the spirit of man and that is all; however, I, the Lord, am coming and the spirit of prophecy is My testimony; I am working with it from heaven and from earth and I am going with it to the things that have been spoiled and completely crushed by man, which I have made to be. I am working with My saints, with My faithful witnesses, with those in heaven, as on earth, I have only enemies, only wolves, and I stay with the saints and with those who are faithful to Me on earth; moreover, I am working in the spirit of truth upon the whole lie on earth, I have a little garden of word and I am becoming a book in it and I am sharing with it to knowledge so that all may know that the Holy Spirit is breathing now on earth, as the Father and the Son is sending Him to the people to their illumination.

Oh, great bishop among the righteous ones, My servants in heaven, I am writing you down into the book with Me as word so that many may wonder, and whoever wonders remains with his wondering and that is all, but the faithful are My witnesses and the witnesses of the Holy Spirit, Who spoke and speak through the prophets, and He will remain to the end of the time and will build My church, My kingdom, My homeland for the saints. Amen.

— *Oh, it is the time for You to work, Shepherd Lord, and it is the time for You to shepherd, for the people have spoiled the way to You for the faithful ones, and they have put it aside. There is no need to ask anyone if they believe or not, but we rather have to work from heaven, Lord. On earth, everything is mingled, for the antichrist is at the end of his road and he looks in the Scriptures to fulfill according to them his work and his haughtiness as long it is his time. It has been long until he has spoiled everything, before he has deceived on the right and on the left with his power, with his dyed face, by which he has gone up to the top for the sake of his dominion over the whole earth, and no David has been found until now to destroy this giant who has mocked God's face and the seat of His glory from above.*

*Two thousand years ago, You told the disciples not to call anyone father on earth, as only One is Father, the One in heaven, Lord, and You also told them no longer to consider among themselves that one should be greater than the others, but that they should rather serve one another in love, one to be smaller than the other, one to be more serving than the other in his ministry for the brothers. Behold now how much foolishness is on earth! It was written in the Scriptures that this thick darkness, which was made by the lack of faith, would come over the people; and we, Your saints, many of us had prophesied about this black time that it would come and that it would spoil and trample Your entire vineyard under its feet. It was written that it would come and that You would find unbelief, and behold the fulfillment, Lord.*

*You, those who set yourselves as great over people under the name of shepherds from God, who have ordained you as shepherds? The spirit of prophecy, the spirit of the revelation has to ordain shepherds over the church of the Lamb of God. Oh, why do you put aside the voice of the Holy Spirit and the spirit of the revelation from God? You have done this only to have dominion, and Lucifer lives in you. Oh, what will your answer be that you have become thieves? Look into our lives, into the lives of the Lord servants of old and be ashamed, you, paid shepherds, shepherds hired to sell the flock on the glory for you from it. Oh, where will you hide in such a way that the Lord may not find you and call you to account, because you have stolen His vineyard and give it to the passers-by so that they may trample it under their feet? Oh, after you have trampled over the saints and fathers, by whom the Lord strengthened on their testimony His house and watch over the flock, now you have given yourselves over to the Babylon; you have given yourselves to the mixture and there is no one of you to rebuke you to repentance for the crushing of the Lord's will, from Whose hand you have taken the helm. I rebuked the king straight in his face when he sided with those who went astray from the faith and who misinterpreted the truth, and I did not give myself over to a hand inimical to God for the fear of the scepter of the dominion over the earth. **The Lord will require an answer from you, you should know this!** You have set each other as shepherds of flocks and have no longer wanted to hear from the Holy Spirit, Who reveals God's will from God! **You have covered the truth and you will be called to an account before God.** Now you are not afraid, but the fear of God is going to come on earth and you will freeze to death. Oh, repent! The fathers from heaven require you an answer for those that you have spoiled and put aside so that you may embrace the pagans and play with the people's salvation, worshipping on behalf of their name before the man greedy for power, eager to overthrow God and to sit in God's temple as God, as it is written that the man of lawlessness will do in the end of the time. Oh, of what use is this to you? Wake up and listen to the Lord, Who cries out far and wide, asking you to throw aside the decay, as **the day is coming when you will be frightened worse than Judas,** who was leaving the disciples and constantly went to and from Caiaphas. He had never wanted the other disciples to know about his dishonest ways, but the Lord's eyes had always been upon him and He had tolerated him so that the Scriptures of the Lord's betrayal might be fulfilled, for Judas had walked after his interests in the world, and he had done it in secret until the day when it was disclosed who he walked with, for after he had taken the Lord's Supper with the other disciples, he received satan's power in him and betrayed the Lord, for he was eating from two sides, and those who had bought the Lord from him did not tell him anything; they did not tell him what they were going to do to the Lord he had betrayed, and only after Judas saw what it had come out of his dishonest walk, he said: **«I betrayed innocent blood»**, (Matt: 27/4), but it was too late when he saw that and great fear fell upon him, the great despair.*

*Behold, you do not have the Lord in you and you did not realize what kind of work you chose when you decided to be servants on God's behalf, and I, the bishop Basil, the Lord's witness on earth and up to heaven, am telling you that you have been nourished with unbelief in vain. God is and you will see that He is and great fear will seize you and you will not be able to hide from it for the fear of God will come down from heaven and it will fall unexpectedly on you, because you have betrayed the Lord. You have to leave room for a question mark, as behold, God is and He is coming with His retinue of saints on earth as word and He is visiting His vineyard, as the clock is beating His coming, and He is coming speaking and searching out. Amen.*

*Oh, Lord, save Your people and bless Your little inheritance, bless the people of Your word, that of the Romanian people, for the people have violated Your law and You are coming, searching and working, and You start all over again from the beginning and You make them all new; You make them again for they have become corrupted.*

*Get up, faithful people, and rebuke satan in the name of the Lord, Jesus Christ, so that he may lose his power and obey, for I have prophesied upon him a word of reproach, which has to be fulfilled to its end; moreover, you should also speak over the earth the word of reproach for satan and for all his servants, for they hid my book and my prophecy left against satan, and let it be read daily at you to be remembered, and let it command in the name of the Holy Spirit the destruction of satan's work on earth, from the people and from all its nests and secret places. Amen.*

*You, servants of the Lord's altar into the midst of this people chosen by the Lord for His glory of nowadays, bring prayers to the Lord for His victory, and reproach satan every day, as all the time there is with you a table with clean food on it, fasting from worldly food, as the Lord has asked you to eat monastic food always and to be always prepared, day by day with fasting and prayer, and you have loved to do this and fulfilled so at the Lord's word, for the kind of the devils that swarm from heaven and down to earth no longer have any fear now but of the faithful ones, when they spend their day and night fasting and praying for the Lord's coming and for His victory in the end of the time, that from nowadays. The Lord has asked you to eat monastic food always and you have loved and fulfilled so at the Lord's word, and you have listened to Him. The Lord took you out of the world and you came out of it to be His people set apart for His glory. Have a big heart! The Lord is with you within His coming, within His entire glory full of word! Give Him power to come and build; to come and the Lord to be on earth! Amen.*

*Lord, have with them a heavenly citadel on earth, as our longing burns in heaven after Your Scriptures set on earth to the least of the Scripture of Your entire fulfillments. Oh, give them the victory with You! Let the angels and the saints be inhabitants with them, and through them to be workers over the earth, and may those who do not love God be cursed, as it is written, for the Lord is coming. Amen.*

— I am giving you of My joy with you into the midst of the people of My word, oh, My beloved saints. The time is with the spirit of the darkness on it; however, We have a house on earth, We become light in it, We share Ourselves and **build the church, as My saints had built it through their life by their testimony and by the spirit of prophecy. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's bodily circumcision and the feast of the Saint hierarch Basil the Great, from [14-01-2012](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, Orthodox people, take note at My voice, which speaks to you while you do not watch for your faith, for your church! **Remember the Romanian voivode [Mircea the Elder](#), (*Romanian: Mircea cel Bătrân, r.n.*) who did not bow to the Turkish Sultan when this one came to ask Mircea for his kneeling. Respond to the antichrist enemy when it comes to you to strip you off your little shirt and to give you a red shirt only to mock you, (*Red - the color of communism, neo-communism and left-wing political, r.n.*) as the rulers of the Israel people gave Me when they took Me to be mocked and crucified so that I might no longer be;** oh, answer the enemy of your salvation, answer him as the voivode Mircea did and take care to know how to answer before those who come to make you kneel before them and stand up and look up at the saints and at the fathers and ask them so that you may not go wrong for your faith, for faith is accompanied by holiness, and only the saints have their faith well founded in them and revelations from the Lord for its way. Oh, keep your faith, keep your possessions, Orthodox people, and do not be afraid of the one who has taken on him the robe of faith! However, you should watch with the saints, who have revealed themselves to you by their holy works, for there is no one to help you but the Lord and His saints in your hard trial of nowadays for your faith, Orthodox people! I let you know that My patience is great and it is much for your resurrection, for your salvation from slavery, only for you to take My advice upon you. **Stand up like a voivode, Orthodox people, and shake off the slavery and the threat of the antichrist enemy, who envelops you within his red robe when I ask you to take on a white little shirt and to stand before Me,** for it is the garment of glory, not as My enemy and yours, the antichrist, has taught you and made you dress in red your little house, your body and the whole of your order, so that you may take after him in dressing and in your faith then, because his faith is unbelief in Me and it is also his denial of God and yours. Oh, do not seek to get used to saying like your enemy who wandered from the way saying: *«I follow Paul,” “I follow Chefas,” and “I follow Apollo»*. (*1 Cor: 1/12*). Oh, not this way. You too should not say: *“I follow John,” “I follow Basil,” “I follow Gregory,”* or any other saint, or even more, someone who has no saints at all, but you should rather say: *“I follow the holy fathers who give me to God by their holy teaching,”* because if you do not listen so, I tell you that you will get lost, you will get lost before Me, by the antichrist enemy, who has entered your house with his order and with everything and within all things, because you have not watched that your house might not be broken into, and it was broken, because **the antichrist does not want you to be My bride now, in the end of the time,** as I come to you as a Bridegroom, and I do not come otherwise, and when I come I find you engaged to My enemy who has enslaved you to be his. Oh, let Me redeem you, as it is for this that I am coming to you during these days, Orthodox people! Beloved people, try not to do like the Israel people did two thousand years ago when I came from the Father to it and it sent Me away!

Oh, Romanian people, watch and try to see what you are doing to be again My church according to the right faith, as your church and its servants are in bondage and are in union with My and its enemies. I give you the power to wake up, to watch and to look well into the heaven, and then to ask the saints about what you have to do so that your life may not perish. **Come back to the first condition of My church, come back to the feasts of the saints and to the well-set course of the church, as it is not good the way you started to walk in, while mixing the Lord with those of a foreign nation,** for the saints have advised you in a holy way and you have to listen! The fathers and the saints have established on the first Sunday of the Lent the memorial of the right faith and the sons of the church do not know what the right faith means. **The Orthodoxy**

**means the holy fathers; this is what I, the Lord, say on a day of Sunday for the memorial of the right faith,** and I have been enduring painfully for your awakening to watching, oh, flock of the Romanian people! Come back to your place from where you fell in wandering; turn back on the way of the saints' history and try to see your wrongdoing; stand up and shake it off from you and set your way as the Christian tradition requires and not as you or your rules upon you may want, who are in union with the antichrist against Me and against you, because in this way you cannot be Mine, and I want you to be My bridegroom now, in the end of the time with your whole body under the cross of the right faith, as I come on your hearth, Romanian people; furthermore, I become word far and wide over the earth from your midst, and **I call under this new vineyard all the nations to My light, to My teaching which saves. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith, from [04-03-2012](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

— Peace to you, My people! I have spoken My word of the feast of the Palm Sunday, for I am your Bishop, and you are My church. In six days My word is going to include in it the feast of My Resurrection and I am going to give Myself together with it to those who wait for Me to bring it down on earth to them, for My word teaches the people with power, not as their Pharisees and scribes teach them, that is the priests and bishops, and a great people will follow Me during the days that come, for man will nowhere find his entrance to the Lord, for **all the doors to Me are being closed by the hand of the antichrist man and his servants, for the antichrist has deceived the whole human kind with his dyed face,** but I will removed the mask of this deceiver and he will be seen and brought into view, and then those who will be saved will flow to My spring and find their comfort.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem; the Palm Sunday, from [08-04-2012](#).

\*\*\*

It is written into the Scriptures about a blessed week, about a covenant concluded at the middle of it and about a new beginning again, for the completion of the mystery of this week after that. **In the year of 1955, I set on the earth the beginning of a new week of years** (*An apocalyptic day is ten years, one week - seventy years, r.n.*) and then I started the work of **sounding the trumpet of My word by My chosen vessel, that is called God's trumpet,** and I started to sound by My trumpet Verginica. Then, after thirty-five years, she was ready to pass to Me among the saints and she did; she passed away in the middle of this holy time. **Then I prepared in a great secret and I worked mysteriously to make a new covenant, for the ongoing sacrifice and offering had been violated by the sin of the abomination of desolation set in the temple of the holy service,** as it is written, for the prince of the world, the antichrist, got up to tear down from its foundation the church from the fathers and he seeks to do away with it, for its sin stands against it and his cup has been filled, for the rulers of the church put aside God's word and My coming of today as word over the earth; and more than this, they wanted to work the darkness for the way of My word to the people, and they hid, as they said, but I go forward with My mystery and I do it in secret and I cry over all who deny the One Who speaks to them from heaven, and I also cry for them to strengthen their faith and not forsake it, for I follow them with the glory of My word and I reach them and punish their unbelief, which draws upon them the wrath from heaven, as it is written.



Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint apostle Andrew, the first one called, from [13-12-2012](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

... — Oh, My Father Sabaoth, **pain is Our power**. It has as much power as love has. **We are going to sow with it the righteousness and its much seed upon those who have been doing injustice to the Romanian people now.**

Stand up, those who are great in your heart and wisdom of the holy justice and do not stop from watching, for I, the Lord, looked at you all the time and I always look at you and see the wisdom in which you stay, for you are among those who do not suck blood, but give strength to the Romanian people by the watch in which you stay and speak through it. **And as far as this vamp concerns, this spirit of a red-dressed woman riding on the beast, (*The politic power, from the „political left”, r.n.*), sucking the blood of the Romanian people in the name of Mammon, it is written in the Scriptures the curse on her, and let the money of her sin fall on her head together with the price of her immorality, as it is written about the beast, (*The power which governs at one given moment, r.n.*), that from the end of the time, and about the woman, (*The Church of a nation, r.n.*), which sits riding on the beast, and about its lawlessness, too. (*The agreement among the ruling priests of the church to sustain a certain political party at elections, so that after this party comes into power, to give money to the church from the public budget, r.n.*). I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Word of God Sabaoth, and this kind of sword (*The sword of word, r.n.*) is written for the vamp that is hidden now under its purple, deceiving the nations all over the earth, and this boastful spirit, like that of Goliath, will lose its head under its sword, for it has built its house on the sand. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the holy hierarch Spyridon, the miracle worker, from [25-12-2012](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, Romanian people, are there another nation and another land on the earth where I come as word and as a comforting Spirit, as I am coming now on your hearth with My glory from the Father? Oh, I am Who I am. I am telling you, Romanian people: I am Who I am! I am He Who shone on the mountain before the confessing disciples, and I am the One Who ascended from the mountain in the cloud of the Lord's glory, after I had advised My disciples sending them over to the earth with the news of My things that had happened with them for three years and a half, before I ascended to the Father on the day of My ascension into the heavens. Oh, what shall I do to wake you up? I have got into your midst a people confessing of the glory of My word coming down on your hearth now, in the end of the time. (See the selection topic: „[The end of the world and the Day of the Lord](#)”, r.n.) I am sending it with My sending as a witness of the present days to proclaim My word from margins to margins. The human kind has nothing to do other than try on its happiness with Me, after it has tasted everything between earth and heaven for seven thousand years, for it has tasted the lie in every way possible, poor man, and man has been lying to man for seven thousand years. **Oh, that's enough man! That's enough man, enough!** Taste God, according to His will and not after your will, as you have always done your will before Me seeking and asking Me to do your will, but My will is written on stone by fire, with God's finger, and My will does not take after Your will. **My will is your holiness.** With it I overcame the world and its prince, and you will not be able to overcome it otherwise, oh, tired man. Two thousand years ago I said: **«Now the prince of this world has been judged».** (*John: 16/11*) And I went to be sacrificed to the

death on the cross, **being given to death by the prince of this world, by the people in whose midst I had appeared as true God of true God,** only that it did not want other ruler to be over the world besides him, by the one I authorized to be My people among all the nations on the earth. **However, because he did not want to do My will, then this people was judged when I prevailed against it by My death and resurrection and then by My ascension on the throne near the Father,** on the right side of the Father, after I had overcome the last enemy: death.

I will ascent with you above all the human heights and I will exalt Myself from you over the nations and above the earth, oh, My today's country, the country of My second coming on the earth. And as for you, Romanian people, you should believe that man has to work only holiness then, and not the flesh, for **man eats only flesh; even when he fasts from food with flesh, even then he eats food, for he eats with the lust of the flesh; he eats the fleshly lust in his flesh and from the flesh of other man, and man eats with his body, with his soul and with his spirit; he eats only flesh and only spirit of flesh,** and there is no one to stop him from this disobedience; however, I am coming and teaching man, as there is no one else to come after Me and teach him, **for the prince of this world rules over all the nations on the earth; he stands against Me and rules over man and brings him into submission, but I, the Lord, will show him soon, soon, his judgment again, when he will see with big eyes and great terror the work which he has worked in secret through all his subjects in order to separate man from God, after he had crucified God to have his only throne on earth over man, he and only he alone, and in such a way that man may no longer know that the Lord is the true God.**

I will exalt Myself with great glory by the work of My word into the midst of the Romanian people and I will speak up from this mountain of word and **I will tell to the ruler of this world: Everything has come to an end, everything that has belonged to you, so that only I, the Lord, may be, only I and those like Me. Amen.**

And to those who are faithful to the word of My coming on earth, I will write on their foreheads a new name, if they will listen to Me, as the disciple listened to his prophet Jeremiah, from whom the fall of the kings of the earth was hidden, (*See the selection topic: „[The rapture \(the abduction\) of the Church](#)<sup>43</sup>”, r.n.*) and those who are faithful and obedient before Me will stand before the King of glory on a high mountain, to which all the nations on the earth will look and seek after My glory and after My teaching, the teaching of holiness, after which man will seek when not any other power between earth and heaven will be able to do it. Amen.

---

<sup>43</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/W6f6LNdLhQYUW9LqV02A>  
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttherapturetheabductionofthechurch>  
<https://joom.ag/BsQC>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/219609641>  
<https://app.box.com/s/w10a99oga7k8joykj1v391z8w5o0o7gm>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/oi9o93f2pvx0sr1>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/phsab3v8u3gdm46>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsX01McEFURV9TelE>  
<https://mega.nz/#!0ZtgVCLT!wbPs2egptFPzhvo8D-iaLYPPKDb4Hw2MrrYHQjmaAdg>  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-rapture-of-the-church/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-rapture-of-the-church/)  
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/jzfa9f34e670b828485bb5d7e3127596068e>

On a day that celebrates the day of My ascension to the Father, I have put into My book of today the teaching of faith for the coming of the Holy Spirit, the Counselor, over those who are faithful and obedient, and I have on My both sides those who have been confessing Me as God's word over the earth, speaking from a high mountain, and from the throne of word, I, Myself, confessing that I am Who I am. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [13-06-2013](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I have tears in My cheeks and I am coming down from heaven with the saints above the little garden of My word into the midst of the Romanian people, and I am becoming the word of memorial of the day of the victory against satan, who interfered with the work of My church and got his spirit into it and overthrew the feasts of My saints from their places (*Changing a part of the feasts from the Old Style – O.S. – to the New Style – N.S., in the year of 1924, without a prophetic word from the Lord, and on the contrary, the prophets were against this, r.n.*), and he put enemies in the church ninety years ago and since then it has played as they have sung; however, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, twenty two years ago, stood up with a synod of saints and fathers on the hearth of the Romanian people, and **I set My judgment seat on earth** to work from it by the spirit of prophecy and to speak to the church, as I have been working in all the times since I built the world, and I have not kept silent, as I am the Creator. By the word I made the heaven and the earth, for I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth, and the Father is in Me, and from age to age He is in the Son, and this is how God does His work; God does His work by the spirit of prophecy.

I have spread the news by My voice to the church of the Romanian people that twenty-two years ago, the heaven celebrated the victory on the earth on the hearth of this nation. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, with a great synod of saints, angels, and bishops from heaven and earth, **established with the power from above a foundation stone, and on it the judgment seat, and on the seat, My word over the earth, which becomes a written book both inside and outside**, for it is divided in parts and it does not separate, for I am the book and the book is My word, and I fulfill by the word. Amen.

I have tears in My cheeks and I have become the word of memorial of this day, when after seventy years of the stealing of the holy things, I, the Lord, overcame twenty two years ago and set on the hearth of the Romanian people the beginning of the restoration of the things spoiled by satan's spirit, who entered the holy place and handled the course of the holy tradition according to his dark plan. **The satan's work, ninety years ago over the church of the Romanian people, which was severely hit and most severely struck then by satan's spirit, has been called the stealing of the holy things and the abomination of desolation.** The satan's people came to an agreement with the rulers of the church of this nation and then the holy traditions were removed from their places and the wise people and the Christians of the Romanian people wept then and they were deeply sorrow at the errancy of the rulers of the church at that time, who violated the saints' commandments, as they are also violating them today, and the errancy has become great, greater and greater with every passing day, for it is written to fill the cup of iniquity until it is poured upon those who keep on filling it.

And to the church of this nation, which does not want to come out of its curse, I, the Lord, am speaking this: Oh, I have wanted to guide you on your way with Me by the spirit of prophecy,

by the speech of My mouth, but you have gone into sexual immorality with all the passers-by and sat at the table with them on high mountain and you have welcomed them. Oh, what answer will you give to the saints and the fathers, through whom I have left you written down what to do and what you are not supposed to trample under your feet? Oh, by this word sent to you for such a long time, I have wanted to wake you up, to watch for you, and you to watch with Me too, oh, church of the Romanian people! Oh, how much good I have wanted to do to you, but I have stood with it at the door, for your haughtiness have prevented you from opening the door to Me and from welcoming Me to come in through the front door, not through the back one, to give you My word for My watch over you and that satan may see that I am your Shepherd and leave off the flock with a Shepherd over it, but your ignorance of your eternal life is great, and that is why satan is able to stand against you under his lamb garment. (*See the selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)<sup>44</sup>”, r.n.*) However, again and again, I have been sending My word to you when it has come down to settle in its book in order to guide and grow for Me a people separated from the spirit of the world, a people of disciples, of teachers on My behalf over the people, for the people do no longer have teachers from Me, as those who are learn in the schools of the world and these are the schools that stand against God.

Oh, church of the Romanian people, you have not wanted to be My way to the people. You have not wanted to give Me as Teacher over those who do not have growth from heaven upon them. Oh, how much glory you would have had, oh, how much! It would have been no one to go before you if your spirit had been one with My Spirit, with the spirit of this word of resurrection and eternal life in it, and we would have raise the man from sin, I and you; however, you have been ashamed to do this, and you have not been ashamed to open to the foreigners to God and to you, who come and keep coming, but they do not come to unite with you, but you to unite with them instead, (*With the Catholic Church, r.n.*) and that is only to stain your little dress and break to pieces your *crisma*<sup>45</sup>, the swaddling cloth of christening, which you do not longer know how to wear over your little shirt of christening so that you may remain a child for My kingdom and no to grow up without counseling and thus to give yourself to immorality or let yourself wooed by gods foreign to the life from heaven. Oh, you came out of your swaddling clothes and have grown up and you have no longer listened to the saints and fathers, who have left ordinances for you not to be violated, and you do no longer know to keep your little shirt of christening and the swaddling cloth over it, that is the *crisma* that keeps you tight to Me to grow righteous and to be a righteous church and not to change your way and your walking, as you did and still do. (*To change the feast of the Lords' Birth – the Passover, to the Catholic rite, or both to establish a certain date, 1<sup>st</sup> Mai, for this feast, r.n.*)

---

<sup>44</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/7ok62WqkEVGSlr03tVLt>  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism/)  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsU0pHQ1FyQk1MMG8>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheFalseProphetAndTheEcumenism>  
<https://app.box.com/s/tk19lqlsuog1rj8dfcz0t4w7s2jawybb>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/ibbg4wq3eiqa9x>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/djeynvykj92lxa5>  
<https://mega.nz/#!ZFtTHSDC!iUNCIjPb5k0q2WnV4Zp5ESp9AugZs8ribNkkZPEeMaM>

<sup>45</sup> *crisma* - baptismal swaddle, is a white cloth that the godmother holds in his hands to receive the child from the priest after he is immersed in the vessel in which the Holy Baptism is made. It symbolizes the purity of the soul of the new baptized infant.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the 22-year celebration from the laying of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-2013](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, sons of men, do not cast out the Son of God from you, but rather take Him from heaven, from His coming as word over the earth, as I come to meet you so that you may not go astray not knowing how to meet the Lord and taking from you without being advised from above for this.

This is a great danger over the earth and on man. The men who seek after God do not know where to take from and to have the Lord after that. There have come out into the way of men many distorted customs to their greater temptation and to their wandering away from the Lord's way with the man. I was into the midst of the people of Israel two thousand years ago, and I was speaking to those who were faithful and to those who were unfaithful and I was telling to the hypocrites who relied on Moses: *«I don't receive glory from men. Nevertheless, I know you that you don't have God's love in yourselves. ... There is one who accuses you, even Moses, on whom you have set your hope. For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me. But if you don't believe his writings, how will you believe My words?»* (John: 5/40-47) And I also told them: *«I have come into My Father's name, and you don't receive Me. If another comes into his own name, you will receive him»*. (John: 5/43)

**Oh, many souls have received and will receive the antichrist**, who comes into his name, who wants to wipe out My steps and My name on the earth and from the people, and that one comes into his name and he does not come into the name of My Father as I came and as I am coming today. **Oh, this enemy is easy to recognize**, for since then and up to this day I have been teaching the people and behold, even today I am telling all those who may not want to be deceived and I am telling them this: *«By their fruits you will know them... A good tree can't produce evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree produce good fruit»*. (Matt: 7/16, 18)

Oh, all the time instruction is needed as in heaven over the faithful, and they have to be good and eat from their table, for the time is with much lie through those who are the sons of lie, the sons of the antichrist, the king of this fleeting age. Oh, happy are those who remain in My word, which carries them to heaven, to the kingdom from above; and behold, I have spoken on this day and left instruction for a holy watch, for holy humility, lest the spirit wandering away from man may have the power to work upon man against God inside man.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the tax collector and the Pharisee, from [09-02-2014](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

First of all, I speak to you, My people, about the pain over the land and Romanian people, for I, the Lord, have the work of My word in its midst and want to protect this land. But the man calls the anger instead, and draws upon him a heavy guilt, and the guilt brings about the punishment, for here, in churches and on the way everything is red, (*A reference to the electoral propaganda for the European-Parliamentary elections, made in churches for the Social Democrat Party, the former Communist Party, now in power, whose logo is red with three roses, r.n.*); it is the seal of the antichrist, the one who mocks the heaven, the earth and the man with his working,



for the red color is his sign, red everywhere, as it is written about the one who was born red all over, about Edom, the one who works against faith, against God.

**And I, the Lord, let the Romanian people know to clean and not clothe its churches and houses in red, for this draws My wrath against the sign of the antichrist, the man of lawlessness, and upon his listeners, who ask for wrath on earth by not listening to God.** Here the proud ones in the Romanian people, (*SDP – Social Democrat Party, r.n.*) has filled this country with the cursed red color, and these are enemies, not sons, and they are the ones that want to put out peace, for their mind is only for themselves, only for their glory and wealth gathering. Oh, they are not benefactors of the Romanian people; rather they are the ones who want to bring about the plagues over this country.

**Let My word be heard in the sanctuaries of the churches and let the red garment be taken out from everywhere, for this sign brings about wrath and curse, and the wrath is coming all over where the red color is, and I, the Lord, proclaimed this upon the earth, and I proclaim it again and say: the red is the color and the sign of the antichrist, the man of lawlessness, the man who dressed Me two thousand years ago in chlamys of shame, not as the men say that red is an imperial color.** Yes, it is the color of emperors, but of those from on earth who love empty glory, temporariness, haughtiness, not humiliation, **and white is the color of the Lord, the Man of sufferance and the color of His saints in heaven and on earth.** The one Who made the light is He. When He comes down on earth His light and His word are a blessing on earth, and when His wrath comes down, the earth turns red, the waters turn red, ruination and sufferance comes upon those who do not listen to the Lord.

**Oh, Romanian people, listen to My voice from upon you! If you want blessing and protection from God, do not walk to decorate your land, your church, your house and your body in red, for this sign brings about the curse which flagellates everywhere, for the evil draws to evil as it is written.**

Oh, Romanian people, do not play with your destiny of today, of tomorrow and with the last one, after the Lord will reign all over! Oh, do not play, Romanian people! I, the Lord, exhort you to this. **Throw away the red sign from your hearth, so that destruction may no longer come to you, and if you cannot believe what I am telling you, then listen to the word by which I am exhorting you now and you will see the truth of My word, and you will see the enemies inside and those outside falling with a great noise so that they may not harm you, so that they may not draw you to destruction when you do not watch.** And if you do not listen, then I, the Lord, will work with My step and with the heavenly hosts of saints of this nation and **I will cleanse from lie and from the man of lawlessness the hearth of the Romanian people, on which I want to prepare a time of heavenly feast, a time of a miracle, not heard by this time;** and this is coming on the hearth of the Romanian people, because the Father has sent Me here to come, and I have set here the spring of My word, which is flowing now, in the end, over the earth for resurrection and for life, the spring of life upon people.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman, from [18-05-2014](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

**Oh, Romanian people, the Father has chosen you from among the nations for God to dwell in you with His coming on earth as word now, in the end of the time.** Oh, chosen nation for the Lord's coming on earth now, behold, you have a special election, according to God's will. The Lord's will is done in you, and with it He overthrows the man's will for the Lord's will to be fulfilled. Amen.

Oh, My mother Virgin, We have to speak to the Romanian people on your day of feast, for We have to work the Lord's will during these days. There is much sin on earth everywhere, mother. There is much sin here, too, on the hearth of the Romanian people. The greatest sin among other sins is the man's haughtiness, mother. Because of this sin, man separates himself from God and wants to do his own will, mother. Oh, how much holy order We have to ordain on this land chosen by the Father for My today's coming with the saints and with the angels, as it is written for Me to come, mother. Oh, people on this hearth do not know, they do not know the Lord's will with this country, but We know mother, and it is written in the Scriptures, and if it is written it has to be fulfilled because this is written. The mystery and the work of the country of brightness We have to work and ordained on this hearth **and My enemy antichrist and all his servants have to find here their defeat for this is written.**

Oh, We have to overthrow now the will of the proud man and of all his servants, mother. We have to do a very detailed work, because the man who opposes the heaven on earth wants to work right now through the church the falsehood which he has got in his blood for his ascending to a high seat, (*Reference to the agreement of the church to support Victor Ponta at the presidential elections from the end of this year, the president of the left party, one of the heads of the red beast, r.n.*) and the spirit of lying is his work, mother; however, We, mother, together with the people of My word stand against with watch and prayer before the Father of the heavens so that the Lord may overcome and not the man of this hard time, as now it is a time of trial over the Romanian people, mother.

... — Oh, Romanian people, watch and get up to a holy watch, for those in heaven are watching much upon you now, in the time of great trial upon you. The Holy Spirit will overshadow you and the Power of the Most High will lead you to do His will now, to your salvation of today and to that of tomorrow, **for the red kingdom wants to catch you and it fly its flags over your head, but you do not have to forget of what trial the Lord took you out,** (At the revolution from under the communist dictatorship, no); oh, do not forget, lest you may be deceived, country of my Son Jesus Christ, country of the Lord now, in the end of the time. **Behold, red is an enemy,** as the Lord has told you and He has also told you not to love it, not to wear the red color, for the red color draws the curse and your enemy is drawn red, too.

**Woe to the church dwelling places, which are dressed in red, for here it is how they are and who draws to them!** The Lord's garment is white, is holy, is clean, and the red cloak<sup>46</sup> is the robe of the Lord's enemy, and my Son Christ was mocked with it by the rulers of the time. However, you should dress in white, Romanian people, and watch day and night for your little garment, for behold, the red man has stolen the sign of your people, the Romanian shirt, and this is how the red thief knows how to fool you, and he is the thief, not your brother, oh, no.

---

<sup>46</sup> Romanian – hlamida – robe made of a rectangular piece of white or red cloth, trapped with a clip on his shoulder, worn by the ancient Greeks and Romans on trips, festivities, etc., tr. n.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother, from [21-09-2014](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I, the Lord, have a heavenly plan in My hand, and I work according to it, **and you, My country of today, are written with the Father to be the glory of the nations and to be their light**, and you are promised by the Father to be a holy mountain, to which the nations and the languages on earth may go to take My light, My word into your midst, and which brings salvation and love on earth.

**Oh, Romanian people, the dragon with seven heads and ten horns is not easily overcome**, but My power will overcome it, as it is written. **The work of the antichrist tries to catch you under it** in order that you may no longer have God as your father, Romanian people, but I, the Lord, will triumph over any opposing power which may come into the way of My glory to deprive man of God, the Maker of the heaven, of the earth and of man, and you should get up near Me, Romanian people, get up Romanian sons to overcome with the power of the Father, as this power is in My word upon you, sons. Receive power from My word, oh, sons, for God is with you on earth by the word, and he has a written history on your hearth now, during this time.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [21-05-2015](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, do not get angry, you who say that you are great servants at the altars to the Lord. **Oh, no one will take your kingdom. It does not resemble My kingdom**, since you do not resemble God's people, for I was poor, scorned and humble, and you are rich, praised by people and proud with your pride in you, and behold, you do not resemble God. Oh, do not be afraid! In vain you get troubled and make waves. Look at the love and the good and beautiful walking of the sons of My word and do not sting as you know how to do it and bite in order to cast out those who do not comply with you. Oh, how praised you would have been if you had received My word, with which I come, comfort and bring man to life and teach him on the clean way for his walking! Oh, how bad it is for you when you lie in ambush to despise and then threaten those who bow to take the love and word of My mouth! However, I am telling those, who are oppressed by you, both in the face and in secret, taking them out from around you, and I am telling them this:

Oh, do not be sad, you who are pressed down, those who are rebuked by those who are great, who sit upon you to keep you as slaves of their greatness. The Lord brings you under shelter in bad time, and you should rejoice! Oh, how much cruelty in their hearts! How great these persecutors feel and think they are! Oh, woe to their greatness! They are weak, since they are afraid and defend their kingdom in this way. **I, the Lord, neither at that time, nor at this time am I received by the bishops**, and Judas, whom they used, saw only in the end that he was deceived, and then he cried out and told them the truth saying: *«I have sinned in that I betrayed innocent blood»*. But the bishops did not care about him and said: *«What is that to us? You see to it»*. (Matt: 27/4) Nevertheless, Judas gave their money back and they remained with the money with which they paid for the Lord, and they used it too. However, you should not let yourselves get caught by the trap of deceit, **for almost all the bishops of today are like those of old**, and woe to those who, among the servants at the altars, allow to be deceived, believing in the power over the world of the bishops of the times!

**You, servants at the altars, flee from the love of money and from greatness! Do not be enchanted by the money and by the positions in the church.** I am your example and you should take after Me, to feel that you are God's servants. The servant of God does not comply with what the people of the church do, who, behold, they are ready and able to overthrow and bring the ship down to the bottom, the two thousand year church, which has endured and has not mixed up with those who have been foreign from the heavenly law upon it.

**Oh, there comes the demolition and not the building of the faith,** for there comes and appears a great mixture, and this is not from God or from the saints, but **it is rather from the antichrist, about whom it is written that he will be to surround the citadel of the saints, Christ's church,** but I speak the word and say: Let him who is to perish, perish, and let those who are faithful not be afraid! This union is not from God but it is the antichrist's work that with a hidden face under the robe of Christ's church, as it was two thousand years ago.

I am strengthening the word and say: **Not the people but the saints will work on earth for My church,** and when Gog and Magog would dare surround the citadel of the saints, fire from heaven will come down on earth, fire and brimstone will work, and the Antichrist's plan will be consumed together with all his angels, and I, the Lord, will sit on a white seat and open the books, and **I will open this book too,** and all My work will be seen, like that of the enemy people, and I will sit on a high mountain with My bride, as it is written, and My new name will be called the Word of God. (*Apoc: 19/13*) Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the Saint John, the Baptizer, from [20-01-2016](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, peace to you, My today's citadel, My new Jerusalem! **It is written that I will build Jerusalem again,** to have a place today where to come in when I come on white horses with the saints and clothed in linen shirts, and all in the same way, as it is written in the Scriptures about My coming with the heavenly hosts and that out of My mouth comes a sharp sword to strike the nations with it and to rule them with an iron rod, **and My name is called the Word of God,** (*Apoc: 19/13*), as it is written, and I do not come out of the Scriptures with anything, when this is My work or when someone might want to judge Me according to the law. (*See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic white horse](#)<sup>47</sup>”, r.n.*)

I come down to you as word, Romanian people, and I shepherd you in time of storm, for I see wolves looking out to divest you of your customs and faith and of My blessing and of My saints'. Behold, I stand watch over you with the saints and with the fathers from heaven and We

---

<sup>47</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/yQwq8Kt030tiDmFrzhc8>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheApocalypticWhiteHorse>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3820143-word-god-apocalyptic-white-horse/>  
<https://app.box.com/s/mcjb9001xy7xkhulgi3hs6k98hn8hmpm>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h3kowe5xw6e8dyb>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/3znn2m956m6z72c>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/409644650/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-white-horse>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1WKhqyix-HeJg6uKgrBdOTQtM-J8EmUi>  
[https://www.4shared.com/office/qbHTOTXOda/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_apoc.html](https://www.4shared.com/office/qbHTOTXOda/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apoc.html)

exhort you to be on watch as well and to believe that it is a time of storm upon you, and you do no longer have any shepherds with mercy on you to prevent you from perishing on the way and to strengthen your way with God, and God's way with you, for **behold how high the rulers upon you sit in the name of Christ's church, and behold how they lead you into the arms of My enemy and yours, the antichrist, about whom it is written into the Scriptures** about the way he is going to come and about the way he is going to be with his work, hidden from the mind of the common man; however, I am going to come and remove their veil and **I am telling you that he is clothed within the garment of church** and that he is a wolf and not a shepherd, and I, the Lord, wake you up in the middle of the dark and teach you the wisdom from above, as there is no other better wisdom on earth, as everything is mixed up on earth and there is only lie face to face with man and there is no more distinction between evil and good and God is needed with the people on earth, **lest the curse may make its way because of the rulers of the church, who bow too much before the antichrist enemy, and who try to spoil the holy customs, left from the holy fathers to be kept and observed at their place in the book of the calendar of the Christian, the greatest people on earth.** Oh, there is no greater or stronger people between earth and heaven than Christ's people, the people that keeps the heaven on earth and God among people, as two thousand years ago, I told the faithful ones: *«I will be with you to the end of the time»*. (Matt: 28/20)

Oh, keep good watch, Romanian people, Christian people, because **the antichrist wants to overthrow everything that has remained holy, as by deceit he overthrew the feasts of the saints and now he wants to change from its place in the calendar the feast of My resurrection, the date of the Passover,** the greatest feast of the Christianity in heaven and on earth, set well at its place through the saints full of the Holy Spirit and whose light comes from heaven and kindles the lights on the day of the feast of My resurrection, (*Reference to the desire of the rulers of the Orthodox churches, after long and secret negotiations with catholic people and other Christian cults in order to establish a permanent date, accepted by all, the 1<sup>st</sup> May – for the feasts of the Holy Passover, a thing clearly in disagreement with the tradition and teaching of the Lord's holy fathers, r.n.*) **Surely, this true establishment is not convenient to the antichrist-satan, confirmed by its signs,** (*Confirmed by the descending of the Holy Light at Jerusalem, only at the Feast of the Lord's Resurrection in the old Orthodox style – the Julian Calendar, r.n.*), as then when I was resurrected victoriously and by My resurrection, I judged the ruler of this world, as I wrote two thousand years ago about the meaning of the miracle of My resurrection to the judgment of those who crucified Me, of those who have been unfaithful since then and up to this day.

I knock to be opened to Me and I enter to tell those who serve at the altars clothed in royal robes with mitres on their heads, and I tell them about their work that leads astray the souls of the Christian flock and to stop somehow this idle running to nowhere.

Oh, open, you bishops and priests, who sit before the flock of the Orthodox flock of the Romanian people, for I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am speaking to you and I am saying this: **Oh, where did the mixed work come from, which you misinterpret according to the mind of the antichrist enemy, who calls this mixture brotherhood, and behold where this mixture has led you, for with it you have violated the ruling laws of the holy fathers for My church, and accursed for those who may want to trample under their feet the holy order of the church, the good helm in storms, for you opened to the storm to come in, to knock and to shake all**



**things from their place, (In the year of 1924, when they changed the Feast of the Lord's Birth – Christmas, from the old style – Julian, to the new one, Catholic – Gregorian, r.n.), from the time appointed to them, as it was the great blow which changed the feasts of the saints from their place, and now, instead of bringing back those that were changed to have again the blessing of the saints by repentance, behold, you want to shake off the heaven and the earth, and you want to remove from its place in the ancestral calendar the feast of the Lord's Passover and of the good and faithful Christians, and because of that, I come to ask you if it comes to your mind what a great curse you want to incur on earth when you rise above the saints, who set, blessed and cursed those who may want to spoil those established with the work of the Holy Spirit and with the heavenly life of the saints on earth, as long as they lived on earth and established from God the holy order of My church to the end of the time; and behold, you do not want to open the Scriptures so that you may not go wrong receiving advice from foreigners, or to open the book of the churchly order and read in it and know that you are not allowed to change or remove anything from it, you who have not loved holiness and the Holy Spirit Who works through the saints, and behold who you are, because you do not love the holy fathers, and if still there are from time to time on earth saints with God in them by their holy life, then you try to hide them and bind them trinkets, and you do this for fear of not being judged because of the lack of holiness in your life, with which you sit on the seats of church. Oh, no! One should not sit on these seats in the name of the Lord like this. I know that you like to dress in royal clothes and crowns on your heads to draw the men's glory upon you, but what is going to happen with the Christian flock you do not care because you are making now a vow and keep on doing this with the work of antichrist that has a hidden face under the robe of Christ's church, when long ago he got out from the church in the beginning and kept on working against Me by his disobedience to God and by his pride to be the father of men on earth, when My word from the Scriptures has been standing powerfully against him and saying this to the Christians: «Call no man on earth your father, for one is your father, He Who is in heaven». (Matt: 23/9)**

... —I have put on your table My word and its work, Romanian people. Oh, wake up each other, Romanian sons! **The antichrist and its servants want to put out from the earth the name of the tracks of Christians** and they want to replace them with the work, painted in white, of their darkness without God. Oh, get up to watch for the holy customs and for their observance, Romanian sons, for you are a great and faithful people by My great blessing over this patch of land, on which, **behold, I am descending with the word now, in the end and at the beginning of time, for am building again a citadel for Me, as I had a citadel and a people two thousand years ago in Israel,** the people that took Me out from its midst, persecuted and crucified Me; however, I came to life and left from their midst, and the Father gave Me as a gift even from that time the Romanian land and the people on it so that My people may be a Christian nation, Christ's people to the end of the time.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2016](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, behold what I see! **The red enemy on the left is prepared to win over the authority upon you, Romanian people,** and I am telling you to get up and to see well what you have to do and to take good consideration for this, and I am giving you the Holy Spirit as your help, to breathe upon so that you may do My will, willing or not to do My will, knowingly or not, for My will is

the good for you, Romanian sons. Oh, listen to Me, listen to the Lord, your God, Who knows and sees what is best for you, and you **do not take after the man died in red,** (*The party of the left wing, the followers of the communists, symbolized by the red color, r.n.*), after the one so foreign and distant to your welfare. I am coming and calling out to you: Get up, Romanian! Receive advice from heaven and let God's will be done upon you, for behold, you live carelessly and the time of the casting of the lots is coming and you have to open your eyes and see the one who is good or bad for you and **to choose with your right side not with the left one,** Romanian son. Oh, choose the one who advises you speaking the truth for watch upon you, and do not choose the one on the left, the one with his mouth full of the spirit of lying, for behold how he rules upon you with hostile hand against you and how he tries to put you with fine words in order to have you further as a pray for his dishonest gain, and why do you not see, why do you really not understand, and why do you stay and do not defend yourself and do not speak up your word to come out of bondage?

**Oh, get up and make the sign of the holy cross, Romanian people, Christian people, and be victorious with this sign,** and be the king and not a servant in your country, to no let yourself be overcome by the red horde with many heads all over, and which tries to make you believe that it is not anymore; however, behold how it tries to arise again from its darkness and to deceive you again and again. **Oh, but this red beast cannot be overcome but only by the Son of God, Jesus Christ,** for this is written, and you should open for Me when I come and tell you to fight, Romanian people, for I, the Lord, am in front of this battle, only to have soldiers on My side from your midst, for the red beast has to be overcome because it blasphemes and has a name of blasphemy and it also has many names, not only one.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the holy king Constantine and his mother Helen, from [03-06-2016](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, but get up, Romanian people, and do no longer stay and wait to be overcome, (*On the day of the parliamentary elections, r.n.*), for you are destined to be a brave nation under the sun, and very wise in times of trials from the sides or from the middle, and behold, show your wisdom, for **the enemy dressed in red has to be overcome and he has to be brought under submission and humiliated.**

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, stand up, Romanian sons, and be victorious, and fight with the right wing, sons, **for the sign of the holy cross is made with the right hand, not with the left one.** I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, urge you, **I raise you to fight against the enemy dyed in red,** (*The Party of the communist followers, r.n.*), as for a long time, you, the brothers of this nation, have been working division and this spirit is not a brotherly spirit, oh, no, Romanian sons. You are one homeland, but there is faction in your midst, sons, for **you are lied by those who have chosen themselves to arise and be big by the spirit of their haughtiness and lie, because of their desire for greatness and because of their striving for authority and honor among brothers.**

Oh, I am the Son of God the Father, and I am coming to anoint the eyes of your heart and spirit, Romanian people, and I am speaking My word for you and wake up your watching, son, so that you may see well and right and to wake up brother from brother and **to overcome now those on the left wing dyed in red, for the red color is the sign of satan-the antichrist, the king of the liars;** however, you get dressed in white clothes, as I am clothed with the robe of glory, with

the linen robe of the light, Romanian sons, for those in heaven are clothed in white linen clothes and they are beautiful, beautiful, and I am coming with them on earth with the armies and I take care of the whole creation and its movement.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the sixth Sunday after Passover, of the blind from birth, from [05-06-2016](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, I would like no longer to have any pains and weakness on My way when I come to sit down as word on the table with you, well sons. Many times, I have come down on the way with pain in it, and My descent has become heavy. Let us have this care first before all the other ones, oh, sons, for My word is the work of prophecy, because it is fulfilled, only that I may be able to set it into the book and you to give it power after that, that is fulfillment and much fulfillment, sons, for undoubted faith is needed for the fulfillments of the prophecies, for My fulfilled word, sons. Therefore, for any day of the feast, prepare the way of My word and get ready yourselves too and stay in the threshold, and let Me find you that way, to find you watching and receiving the Lord, for when I was coming through Verginica and through her little sister, the Christians were standing for hours day and night in the threshold of My coming prepared to receive Me, to hear Me and to write down My word once with its utterance as much as it was possible at that time, and the third time was otherwise, and thus the whole word coming out of My mouth was gathered up and it is, and if it is then it confesses, for I, the Lord, I had great care to prepare a strong way and appropriate for My laying down into the book and for My further spreading as word on the earth now, for in the past the Christians were hiding My word, because the posse was on their way and were following Me or buying the Christians, and My word used to be taken out of its cover and they were taking it to the rulers who were following the track of My word when it was born at its manger, as it is written in the Scriptures about the red beast with seven heads and ten horns and on its heads seven royal crowns, and whose tail **has drawn the stars of the sky, My Christians,** who were hunted down while they were listening to the voice of My word, and this only to mop the floor with them and to stay at the mouth of the spring of My word, when it was born, when the Lord was speaking. And behold, as it is written, **I, the Lord, rule with an iron rod, I am ruling now the nations of the earth with the spirit of prophecy, the spirit of My word,** and now I am sitting down on a throne near the Father and from it I am protecting the way of My word to feed the nations with it and to lead them, after I brought under protection My trumpet, My Verginica, which is a foundation stone for the people of My word, a sacrifice of faith and love, of sufferance and endurance, (See *The Life of Saint Virginia*<sup>48</sup>, r.n.) and I have her with Me in the battle for the destruction of the red beast, which, with all its angels, cannot overcome in the battle, for My angel together with a great army are victorious for Me, and the beast with its horde can no longer make any progress to heaven; they go and always deceive, they always go and deceive the whole world all over, and I, together with those who are victorious with Me will sing the song of victory in heaven and on earth, and the entire evil will come to an end, but faith is needed for this prophetic word and for its entire fulfillment, and the sons of My word of today have to be busy with the work of faith, for everything are perfected by faith and all things come to their fulfillment.

---

<sup>48</sup> You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsdllsWTZpdGJVbEE/edit>  
<http://en.calameo.com/books/0010754689b7017317461>  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-disciples-disciples-the-life-of-saint-virginia/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-disciples-disciples-the-life-of-saint-virginia/)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint martyr and healer, Panteleimon, from [09-08-2016](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, again and again I set into My today's book the word of holy feast. I am becoming a book on earth during this time on the hearth of the Romanian people and **by this choice I show My love for this country, prophesied through the Scriptures with the name of the country of brightness**, against which the deceiving man, the antichrist, is very much hostile, because all his bunch see God the Word becoming a book and holy teaching on this hearth, so much valued and so much wanted by the heavenly armies, when **I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, become a river of word here** and I give life from above to the hearts that love the comfort that comes from God, that full of mercy and calling to life and food for the soul, because the soul cannot live without food, as neither the body can, and the price of a man is related to what a man loves and what he eats, either for the soul or for the body.

Oh, this country is precious for those in heaven. It is always, always the food of My word on its hearth, on this table of the feast of word from heaven. This is written: to come the Anointed One, the Lord to come on earth as word and those in the tombs to hear His word and to come to life at the hearing of His voice.

I go with the heavenly suite on the way between heaven and earth in order to come in with the glory of word on your hearth, oh My today's country. **I am coming to you on a white horse, like the saints with whom I am coming**, as is it written about My coming with the saints, and **My name is the Word of God**, (*Apoc: 19/13*) as John, the apostle of love and cleanness, saw Me, for he saw Me then, he saw Me how I was about to come with the saints today. He saw the heaven opened and the white horse on which I ride, and he saw the armies in heaven riding on white horses, dressed in white linen shirts, and he also saw My shirt soaked in blood, and My name of today, the Word of God, coming out of My mouth like a sharp sword, and this will lead the nations with an iron rod; it will overcome the beast satan and will save many who believe in the word of His mouth, as it is written.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the sixth Sunday of the Lent, of the Palm Sunday. The Feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem, from [09-04-2017](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, what will you do, those who hang in the balance with respect to My coming of word on earth here, on the hearth of the Romanian people, if the Lord are to appear more and more truly within this word, and when His entire fulfillments will be seen as the Spirit of His word reveals them, in which you are believing or not now? Oh, the Romanian country is the Lord's country, meant even from its beginning to be the country in which the Lord is coming now as word on earth. Oh, bow and be full of humility before My word, which has its citadel in the country of the Romanians! **The church of the Romanian people is world and it does not love Me**; it does not do My will because it is from the world, for I, the Lord, spoke by this word to the faithful people that before the door of the church was closed, the Lord would come, and behold its fulfillment, for I am coming and fulfilling.

Oh, leave the dead to bury their own dead, and you, those who have found My coming and the church of My coming, working according to the word from above, oh, stay near the spring of My word, for **the antichrist, the man of lawlessness, has taken My little house and shirt, the customs, and he has also taken the place of the Lord in the world and in the church from the world, and he leads the world according to a plan without God for the people.** With souls burdened with old and new sins, oh, this is how the servants of the altars stand before the people who do not know the hidden things under the mask and name of a church, oh, and who is to wake up to repentance those who stay carelessly under the burden of their sins? Oh, I am coming. Here I am! I am coming and I keep coming to exhort the man to watch and **to a life of paradise,** for the worries of his life take him out from God always, always, and I have mercy on man.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third day after Passover, of the prudes, on [30-04-2017](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, I have got pains and worries for many of you, and I am speaking to you, sons gathered at the spring. The Holy Spirit is the Teacher for you on this day. Oh, open yourselves and open to Me too, sons! I am speaking to you and asking you. The mystery of the place here, and My whole work in the middle of the citadel of My word, oh, I have got a high mystery here with you; however, the higher this mystery is, to which you have come too, oh, the deeper is the fall of the one who does not want to go on to the end with this mystery and with its teaching, and he is shaking on **this top of the mountain on which I am standing, speaking and sharing Myself,** and the one who is shaking has to take care not to fall. Oh, that is why My word is watching and wisdom for its fulfillment is required, and this is possible only when the man comprised within this mystery wants to do it.

Oh, there is, sons, with you, there is work done by you, and it draws you too much to it, if you have chosen it for you. I have been looking during the feasts here and I have seen many of you without respect for this bedding, where I, the Lord, am having a stopover with My saints. I would like, oh I would like you to receive Me to tell you what I want to tell you now. I have a reservation to tell you, but at the same time I cannot stand aloof and not to show you the danger, which you have not been thinking about it that it may be.

Oh, behold, sons, I am speaking with you in the today's language of the world, because I see that all of you, almost all of you have got a dangerous thing for the man's mind and heart, **a toy which all the people keep in their pockets and hand today,** (*Smart-phone, r.n.*), as though they have never lived by this time, and this nuisance has been taken as a pleasure and used day by day even by those that know from Me about this danger, **and all, almost all worship this little toy,** (*Worship as a small icon, which was worn in old Christian times as a personal protection against temptations, r.n.*) **in which they catch their ears, their eyes, their minds and desire, and it brings them only restlessness,** and I have been looking and seen how many come with this little toy in their pockets here for the feasts and take it out on the table and play with it proudly, haughtily, with lack of humility and propriety with respect to this special place chosen for the Lord, and with respect to My mystery set here, and I have to tell you that you have come into the open field with this occupation and you do not have any armor or shield in the battle, sons, and you have not done it on purpose, and the spirit of satan has overcome many of you and it has given you from him to have and to be able to do like him, and after that he is able to pull you out from God, little by little. (See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the](#)



[cross](#)", r.n.) **However, I am telling you that there is no greater tool set up by satan for the souls now than this one, which is called telephone, and this telephone is used fully, and it calls everyone to satan, everyone, and satan draws them to their lack of watch,** to the freedom of feeling everything is most dangerous for the man's soul, which means God in man, and I, the Lord, have seen all satan's merchandise, everything he has taken out on sale for those who have little experience, and in this way it is not possible for him not to kill many people so that they may belong to him, even those who still read a little prayer to believe that they are with God and God with them, oh, and he allures and deceives even them with this occupation that makes man perish. (*Perishing by the evil speaking and slandering on the "socializing networks," but especially by the attraction to all kinds of the lusts of the body offered on the internet, r.n.*). Now, you will tell one another that you have come into the open field to look after My word and towards danger, but here it is what I am telling you: Oh, it is not good to put your hand into the pocket and listen to My word carried in the pocket; (*Along with the transcription of the text of "The Word of God", on the official site, is also posted the audio recording, with the voice of those through whom the Lord speaks, and sometimes saints or angels, r.n.*) rather, it is better for someone to stay before My word when this comes to the people in churchly work. Oh, how is My word able to have power in you when everyone says that he has got it into his pocket and do not come together brotherly to hear the Lord? The cattle that escapes into fat grass swallows and gets sick, and **the same it happens to you while you are looking at the telephone, at all the satanic schemes, and instead of overcoming satan, behold, the Christian overcomes the Lord inside of him.**

**Oh, satan has put the key into the man's hand and man opens alone for himself and comes in the lands of death and learns the dangerous work by which is enchanted,** and I, the Lord, said, tens of years ago, that the worst time would come, when not even a body would escape from immorality, and that man would look out of the window and would do that he would see. (*The window to the world, r.n.*)

I am worried about this like a Father and I want to teach those who believe in My word and I want to tell those that they did not need such deception to get it and which is a trap for the soul, and **by which satan and his people seek to know about all everywhere,** and I bring this to knowledge again and again so that all those who want to be God's sons with their lives, to take care, for the life in them is under attack when they do not know to protect themselves from the face of the world, which disfigure their life and brings their guilt before Me, **for in order that man may be holy, he needs to want this.**

Oh, sons, all the eyes from above look at you from the air, and you all need this exhortation for correction, and some of you need much correction. While I was working by My trumpet, Virginia, (*Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet - see selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)", r.n.*) I would take her and go with her over the earth so that she might see everything I was suffering from man, and I would take her in the houses of fornication, in the factories of tobacco and alcoholic beverages and would fill her with My sorrow from man so that she might have mercy on Me and on man and to help Me to come on earth as word to call out to man, to guide him on the way with holiness and to tell him how to keep away from sin, or how to get healed from himself, and I was crying My mourning, as I am doing today, asking you to keep not only your faith but also your life cleaned from all the evil things upon people, oh, sons. And I am also asking you sighingly no longer to be enchanted and tell to yourselves that what you use is beneficial to you; it is not only useless but it is also harmful to your soul, to your heart and to your faithful

walking. **Oh, come to your senses, I am asking you this, and get out of the hand of the evil spirit, of his way. Flee from the dangers which you do not know with their work, and rejoice in the Holy Spirit,** for the moment you have found this way with teaching on it, is the moment of your salvation, but appreciate it, sons, and do not want to lose it, for after that you have to give an answer. I am coming into your way with mercy, and I am telling you what is on your way and how to walk so that you may not be harmed.

Oh, sons, who have come together at My voice, a man cannot serve two masters, and you should believe what I am telling you. I am filled with sorrow and mercy for all the creatures, and I am telling you here, that this is seen from heaven, and **this is what people work; their own perdition.** It is good for man not to choose so. However, he can no longer do otherwise.

... Peace to you! Receive in you what I am giving you. I am giving you My peace, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit, from [04-06-2017](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, how great is the Father's speaking upon us, upon Me and upon you, disciple sons of the Father and Mine! I am your Teacher, and you are the disciples who learn to work from Me, only that all who learn under the grace of God have to remain at work with Him, not to leave already instructed how to work in the world and for the world and then the world to give them what they need, no, sons, no, for behold how they leave and go, journeymen, already prepared, who go and work in other fields, wasting for the world the grace which made them rich from the Lord and for the Lord, and they took their tools and went away from their Teacher and now they have proved to be against Him.

Satan has knocked to come in before Me and to ask for his rights according to justice. Here he is, at My table of word, where I have My throne and work, and I wanted to bring him here.

I am bringing you here to tell Me what you have to tell Me, satan. I do not allow you to hide something from those that you are prepared to bring before Me. Therefore, here, in the middle of My witnesses I am listening to your petition. I am telling you now, speak!

— *I am asking You to do me justice, Christ, for You are the Righteous Judge. At Your first coming, two thousand years ago, You had some of Your people who stood against You, they were those who opposed You and they came out from You. You have spoken by Your word during this time that the antichrist also stays among those who listen when You speak and writes Your word upon the people. Now, again and again, some of Your people have recently come out from You, those who have come, and I am saying about these opponents of Yours to be called enemies and antichrists. Therefore, are these antichrists not mine? Are they not among those who want to be sent to me and with me into the fire on the day of the judgment? Are they not my share?*

— Satan, you are right that they are against Me at this time, and they even are striking a blow at Me, they are blaming and threatening Me with insolence like some powerful people who stand against My work and place from here. However, who has exhorted them to be antichrists, as

you are requesting that they be called? Oh, it was you that have prompted them to become antichrists. Your work is that which prompted them to stand against Me. You have had a hold over them by their disobedience to Me, by their lack of repentance and then by the spirit of a woman. Because of their longing for their free will, which you have kept sweetening, they have grown weak and have gone wrong, and then they have been afraid, and you have planned to draw them to desperation and resignation and you have drained them of their power so that they may not wake up and see their salvation from their falling, and now you are asking Me to do you justice, to pass them into your book as antichrists; however, do not forget that in the house of My Father there are many places, and **if on one day their consciousness wakes up, then they have the chance to repent and at least receive their forgiveness, but not the hell forever**, even if they lost their brightness and it has remained on them completely faded, even if their spirit cries for the lack of the place of brightness of the disciples who have remained close to Me to the end. Therefore, you cannot consider yourself a winner and you need to have patience, too, as I also have, for justice is something else, and I am saying this: Each one will be judged among the things in which he will be found on the day of justice. Amen. Now, go away!

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint devout Parascheva, from [27-10-2017](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, the Lord does no longer work with the servants at the altars for they are divided, and it is written that no one can serve two masters. I have been crying for almost two thousand years; I have been crying with the Father for mercy of the flock which has not shepherded and which has been surrounded by the strong ones, the antichrists, who have never been absent from among those who have appeared to be servants of altars, and who have been spoiling My church on its rock, and that which was torn down has never been built back and it has remained that the Romanian people was pushed down from the rock by those who have climbed up to be servants of altars, oh, and this people chosen from among the nations to be God's mystery in the end of the time has no longer arisen from its low condition, **for when the feast of the Christmas comes, Romanians do not longer have it at its place in calendar and come with it ahead of time and do no longer keep the days of feasts at their right time<sup>49</sup>, oh, and it is sin**, for the courage was too great, as it also was the disobedience to the fathers and the tradition well established even from the beginning, by their order from God, from the apostles and from the saints.

**The antichrist is tall, fat and wide in the midst of the church, where his place and work is.** Oh, where should his work and attack be anywhere else if not near the One against Whom he stands? Behold the great blindness! **Does anyone understand this work that stands against Christ and its place of operation and attack? Does the Christian flock understand this? Oh, flock without tending, what would really be, if you understood this? What would be if My**

---

<sup>49</sup> The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: *«the people made bold to even change the times»*, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar), ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised\\_Julian\\_calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar)) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. *«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»* (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

mercy did not have any mercy on man, the man with no shepherd? Oh, man is ignorant, he is blind, he does not know or see; everything is covered. Those that are seen take the man's eyes, and I, the Lord, increase My mercy for man, for there is no one to take care of man, even if he sees before him people clothed within the holy garment. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Holy of holies of the New Jerusalem, and the memorial of Saint Virginia, God's trumpet, from [14-12-2017](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

You see a priest and know him after his robe and after the place where he works to earn his bread, but you do not know whether he is or is not the wolf that tears at the back to take the pray to his masters, for the man goes to the priest, according to the tradition, to get cleared of his sins, to obtain the forgiveness for them, but the sly servant gives them further to those whom he serve for his paid job, while he says and sings: "*Praise You, Lord!*", but in fact he has got another master.

**Oh, there cannot be more cunning a man than the one clothed in the robe of the servant of the altar on the outside.** You cannot receive the ministry of a priest if you do not understand how to become an informer, a traitor for those around you in the flock where you serve. And if you do not do your mission well, that of a sly one, that of a traitor, or an informer, then there a new method now; that is to ordain the servants two by two to do the ministry together and by this to sell one another to their masters as well, for each one sells those whom they shepherd, so to speak, Lord, but the paid shepherd does not tend the flock and he cannot be otherwise but only cunning in the service of those highly-placed, and by no means is he in God's service or in the service of God's flock.

**Oh, there is no distinction between the priests in the time of My crucifixion and those that are today,** who have done this all the time and put to torments those who have lived with God in them. The priest betrays the Christian and gets servants to buy the steps of the Christians, and the places so called churches are full of Judas, and the Christians come into them as to God, but Judas hides there, and he is always there, and he walks with his steps after the life of the man loving of God, and this is his job.

Oh, there is no priest, who does not spy and betrays the Christians to his masters. It is not in vain what I, the Lord, said, two thousand years ago, about the priests of that time, that they turn the house of My Father into a den of robbers; however, **My church does not need any high houses,** with attractive ornaments, **but it rather needs Christians with whom the Lord to set His supper on the table,** as I set it in a secret and modest place with My disciples two thousand years ago, and as I chose a poor cave to be My place of descent on earth as a Child.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Prudes, from [12-05-2019](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

With an angelic suite and with groups of saints I am descending over the earth My Spirit and Word.

Shall I say who I am? I am Who I am. I am the Son of God the Father, and I am His Word. I am Jesus Christ, the Lord, and I have been writing Myself down on the hearth of the Romanian land for more than fifty years and I have been working more and more, however, not as much as the man who opposes Me and who keeps on being confused in his language, in his blind fight and in his work, with which he tries to plunder the flock like a wolf hungry after the sheep, that has its den into the deep, in its darkness.

I am working hard this day, I am working with the Holy Spirit and bringing the truth by My word, and I am giving each one according to his work, for this is what I have to work, for this time has come and I want to examine the Christian flock, to bind its wounds and to heal it from mistakes and then to give it comfort.

I am working for you, Christian flock of the Romanian people, and I am speaking with you with mercy and with the Holy Spirit, not by television like My adversary, the antichrist, the one with his hidden work and with guilty news and many of his lies everywhere, for I am the truth, I am the way, I too am the life, as it is written. **Oh, do not entrust yourself to human help**, and do not forget what I am telling you now, for man sets himself up as God; however I do not leave you, and I am coming to comfort you and to bring you word from heaven, for you do not find any mercy and care for you on earth, but I am merciful, because I laid down My life for My flock, for My church, and I will not deceive you in My love for you, for you are My inheritance through the cross and by My resurrection, and I am Master through you on earth, My love, and I have My helm in you over My creation and yours.

... Oh, pay attention, be careful, Romanian people. I am waking you up and giving you comfort **in times of trial upon you**, (*Coronavirus pandemic, r.n.*), and behold, you have to watch for My word upon you, **for you have turned away from God**, oh, and you have turned away a lot, for **the work of antichrist has been deceiving you secretly**, but the Scriptures of the Holy Spirit has announced<sup>50</sup> in time that the work of the opposing man, the antichrist, will rise to deceive the nations and to threaten My house, **and he has set up false prophets** (*See the selection topic: „The false prophet and the ecumenism”<sup>51</sup>, r.n.*) **to strike down My church, founded from the beginning**, and which walked and walks on the way and **it is called the Orthodox Church, the trunk of the tree**, the body from which many have stepped aside for one thousand years, (*From the separation of the western church – Catholic, from the eastern one – Orthodox, r.n.*), now, in the end of the time, and these have been doing the work of the false prophets (*The other Protestant and neo-Protestant cults, separated, in turn, from the western church, r.n.*), and they have broken

---

<sup>50</sup> «Children, these are the end times! As you have heard, **the antichrist is coming** and even now many antichrists have arisen. This is how we know that it is the final hour.

**They went out from us**, but they did not belong to us! If they had belonged to us, they would have continued with us. But [in fact] they left, so that it might be revealed that none of them belonged to us!» (1 John: 2/18;19)

<sup>51</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/7ok62WqkEVGSlr03tVLt>

[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism/)

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsU0pHQ1FyQk1MMG8>

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheFalseProphetAndTheEcumenism>

<https://app.box.com/s/tk19qlsuog1rj8dfcz0t4w7s2jawybb>

<http://www.mediafire.com/file/ibbg4wq3eiqa9x>

<https://www.dropbox.com/s/djeynvykj92lxa5>

<https://mega.nz/#!ZFtTHSDC!iUNCIjPb5k0q2WnV4Zp5ESp9AugZs8ribNkkZPEeMaM>



the body of the church, trampled the wine, broken the branches and thrown them down to the ground, for **disobedience is the work of pride and it is the antichrist's work, the one who fights against God,** whom I am announcing and telling him now this:

People know, many know, they know the Scriptures better than you; not only you know them, and people know your work and you give yourself away, antichrist man, when you try to take possession of the earth and everywhere, and **you walk restlessly to place your mark on people,** and even on My people under My cross, but **put it on yours if you keep working so hard,** that I do not let you over My inheritance, and it is written that I will come with the saints and destroy with the breath of My mouth<sup>52</sup>, with My great word I will destroy your work and your servants as well, and what else shall I do to you if this is written to be done, if you fight against Me? Oh, deceive yours, God and Magog, not those who are shadowed by the power of My cross and by its sign, for I am God, One God, and you are My adversary, and in your fight against Me, you prove that you are My enemy, and that you try to deceive every man, that you are his benefactor; however, you are a wolf that deceives and tears down, according to your very dark work, as your black spirit is. Oh, step aside from God and from man's way; step aside and go back to your dens and wait for Me there to bring your due reward, that **I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am clearly saying now so that it may be heard from margins to margins, and I am saying this:**

**I made the heaven and earth, not you, not you, antichrist! I made the man, not you.** Be ashamed when you hear what I am saying to you, and look better into the Scriptures and see how Christ overcomes the beast, which tries to tears everything.

Oh, do no longer pretend to be a benefactor, and go back to your dens and do no longer lie to yourself that you will rule the world, for **I, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father God, I am the One Who has received from the Father to rule over the earth, I,** not you, and you have no shame, for you have only pride in your dough.

With all your company of servants, scattered all over the earth, **I am speaking and saying now, and I am telling you that I am going to take the whip against you so that you may no longer fight against Me and against My people on earth,** that it has to be on earth as in heaven, not as in your hell, hidden from the face of men. **And concerning the Romanian country, you must pay great attention to know well that it is My today's country,** and I am speaking now for it, saying: May your entire work perish from My today's country, as I have compassion on you for **you are a man and have the name of a man, but you have a secret number and a secret army under your name, 666,** but I, the Lord, have a strong army, too, I have the whole heaven of saints and angels, as for more than a thousand years, and even for two thousand years you have been pushing the people to deny the cross so that you may be able to overcome, but **the cross is the weapon that will overcome you and it will destroy you,** for I, the Lord, behold, I am waking up My flock and set the weapons at work against you and you will surely be defeated. (See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)<sup>53</sup>”, r.n.)

---

<sup>52</sup> «The mystery of lawlessness is already at work! But now, there is one who restrains, until he is taken out of the way.

**Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will kill with the breath of His mouth and destroy by the manifestation of His coming».** (2 Tess: 2/7;8)

<sup>53</sup> You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsQmtfLUNiY1FhcHc&authuser=0>

Oh, you are wretched. You pose that you are good, but you persecute God and try to give the law of debauchery (*Through so-called rights of sexual minorities, r.n.*) over nations to persecute them in this way, to your hell, dark of sins, for **you hate man**. Oh, no persecutor has done any good, **any antichrist knows nothing but do only evil** and to scatter it over the earth and over the people. **I will make you as blind as Pharaoh and his people**, when I took Israel out of Egypt, and I will make you groping in your dark, for **I am going to take the whip into My hand so that you may know Me, to see how big God is and how praised He is**, and that My church is My bride and you do not have any right to trample My inheritance. Therefore, go away! Go and hide into your dens, and take away your hidden work from the earth, for the Scriptures give you away even if you have dared to change in them the meaning of their writings from the beginning! Oh, no, for there are unchanging Scriptures on earth, and the time is over for you to destroy, so go away now, for **the writing is that Christ, the Son of God the Father, will destroy you with the breath of His nostrils, with His word! Amen.**

And you, those who rule over the Romanian country from the upper seats, **pay attention for God is speaking to you**. Comfort, comfort My people, and do not trouble its soul, for **this is what the work the antichrist wants to do; he wants to put fear in people, and then to bring them into his submission**. Oh, no! Take great and fatherly care, if you sit at the helm of My today's country, as for tens of years I have been the word over this people, over the Romanian country. See that the people may not blame you and say that it was better and that it was more protected in the time before. (*The time of the dictatorship of the communist red beast and of its followers, r.n.*) You are responsible for the people before God and not before men, who want to bring My Romanian country into submission for the antichrist, and to set its sign upon My flock. Oh, no, no. Watch over that I am telling you to watch, and **do not take after the mob of people and after other countries, which Romanian is also part of**, (*United Nations and the European Community, r.n.*) **poor crowd, but if it entered, let it watch and listen to God**. And you, do not listen to the foreigners who are against the people, but **listen to God for the people**, for the Romanian people is blessed in a special way among the nations and I have been keeping My hand over it for more than two thousand year, for seven thousand years, because **this is what the Father has chosen as the country for Me for the end of the time**. (*See the selection topic: „Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan<sup>54</sup>”, r.n.*) And if you do not believe, then I believe, and I keep My hand over it, I and My Virgin Mother, I and all the armies of saints and angels who stand above and protect from above, and they also protect both from below and from the sides, and you should know this from God.

---

<sup>54</sup> You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/dh220ol8y5b8y8i9qsu0fe3cqj5dv7cx>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsb3RKZngyVVIJSWs&authuser=0>  
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/zjjav8e6a0a51a12449e49a03afe2628aa55e>  
[https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYek0n-x\\_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ](https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYek0n-x_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ)  
[http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_Romania\\_-\\_The\\_New\\_Jerusalem\\_-\\_The\\_New\\_Canaan.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The_Word_of_God_about_Romania_-_The_New_Jerusalem_-_The_New_Canaan.pdf)  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/)

**It is very sick the mixture of the countries, where Romania has also been drawn, a Christian country with the cross on its forehead, and those, who have set themselves as rulers over countries, think that they are the masters, but the power is in heaven not on earth, for man is very weak before God.**

Oh, those who try to rule over the world, forget that **people are not animals**, as I, the Lord, see, that the antichrist man treats and deals with the destiny of people. Now I am getting up with much power and breathing over the destiny of the Romanian people; I am strengthening the hope, the faith and the love over the country and I am giving it the sweet beauty, and I am giving it comfort, too, for the Romanian people is seized with fear, (*Fear from coronavirus pandemic, r.n.*) poor of it, for **the work of the antichrist tries to deform here, too, the beauty from above of the man made by God. Oh, I see the children with the antichrist's window in their hands; I see the little ones how they learn what is evil, not what is good, and the children forget about the fatherly God even from their infancy, from Whom come all the good and all the gifts.**

You, those who want to be at the helm, the merciful and the good ones for the Romanian people, oh, do not go, do not take part in dangerous meetings, where the people of lie want to make plans for the fate of the people. These human meetings are dangerous for people and for you too before God, they are dangerous for peoples, and you **should not test Me. I can stop the evil any time, but you should also want to do that and to listen to what I exhort you from heaven**, for I see the evil thought of the antichrist, and I teach you to remain clean for the people and for the soul of the people.

... **Oh, the foreigner is a trap for you, Romanian people**, for he has got his work hidden in man, because you saw the Turk when he trampled your people and the borders of your country, but **you do not see the antichrist and its dens as much as you think that you see them.** Oh, take care because it is the work of antichrist, who blasphemes God, the cross and the holy way, and this enemy works stealthily and wants to put his mark and give to man from his own things in order to keep the man in bondage and to teach him paganism, the way to hell. Oh, no! The sons of Romania are full of grace, and they can do alone that what they need to do and to have what is good and peace upon them, but the foreigners are a trap, they are enemies, and they do not pay attention, as the Romanian sons may want to believe.

**However, you, Romanian people, have been the only Christian people for two thousand years because this is what the Father has wanted you to be for Me.** But where, son, where is your little cross from your neck? **It is the weapon that defends you,** Romanian sons and which



mark you as Mine. **Oh, wear the cross at your neck, but one like Mine, made of wood**, and you be My gold, My possession. Oh, do not be afraid of poverty; do not be afraid of it for I am the One Who feeds. Keep through the church the faith from the beginning and received from the saints, **and not from anyone who speaks about God, as do so many people who are deceived by false prophets and pulled out from the ancestral church**, for the apostles, who gave to the world the book of My Gospel and theirs, wrote that false prophets would arise to draw the Christians away from them and that the Christians would no longer listen to the Holy Spirit of My church, because **the false prophets serve the antichrist**, and put aside My Mother Virgin, the one who surpassed the heavenly powers with the birth of God among people, and these liken her to any man, while she stands guard and protection over the Romanian land with open arms above, and she is served by cherubim and seraphim, and **it shall be seen how she ministers from the sky like Me**, like the saints, like the angels, and how she puts to shame all those who liken her to the insignificant.

... Oh, sons of the Orthodoxy, keep well in mind that **the false prophets, the people of the antichrist, changed the Scriptures and wrote thousands of years, and they wrote in many other places in them other things than those written in the Scriptures**. Yes, and the Scriptures have also been changed on the table of the church, therefore, look for the unchanging Scriptures, for behold how much I love you, how much I teach and reveal you so that you may walk in My truth that brings you endless happiness, sons. And My voice is comforting you now, as every cloud has its silver lining, (*Romanian = and all evil is for good, tr.n.*) for I said that I would be with My people to the end of the ages, and behold, I am.

... Oh, I have brought you comfort, I have descended to give you the word. I am the word; I am the Word of God (*Apoc: 19/13.*) and the heaven and earth flee or stand before Me.

I take you in My protection, Romanian sons, and those who oppose and seek you with pagan thoughts, these will know Me, Who I am.

Peace to you, Romanian sons, peace, sons!

And peace to you, all nations! Look to God and seek Him with a humble heart!

Let the antichrist work be set aside and listen to God the Word!

Peace and holy sun over the earth, and seven times brighter, as it is written!

I am Who I am. I am Jesus Christ, the Son of God the Father, and I am His Word over the earth, and I am saying:

Peace, peace over the earth!

Peace, peace on earth as in heaven! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God over the Romanian country, over the rulers of the country, over the church and over the Romanian people, on the fourth Sunday of the Lent, of the Devout Saint John of the Ladder, from [29-03-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I am coming with My mother Virgin, but I am with the Father Sabaoth, too, and the Father is blessing the spirit and the work of the healing, which We are leaving now on earth both over those who are faithful and over those who are not faithful, for those who have and for those who do not have Christ as their Savior and Lord, for those who listen in a churchly way and for those who do not listen in this way. Oh, for many have made and chosen a church after their ears, as they have cast lots to fulfill or not to fulfill of those who have been left from the beginning of two thousand years ago, and ordinances that have been given by the Spirit through the fathers of the church until all have been established, sanctified and sealed over the life of the faithful ones of Christ's church, oh, My Father, and now I am listening to Your voice, Father.

— I am confessing You, I, the Father, I, as My Son, Jesus Christ, and I am telling those who gave you away two thousand years ago as an evil doer, as a rebellious one, and then they gave You over to the cross and to mocking, I am telling them that **it was not the Romans who gave You over to the death on the cross, but rather they did so, God's people, as they are calling themselves today, they, according to their law, gave You over to denigration and perdition in order to do away with You and to be only them.** Oh, and they called out, paid and incited the mobs to cry out: «*Crucify Him!*» Oh, they played everything according to their plan set up by Anna and Caiaphas, by their rulers of that time, oh, because only the rulers can do so in order that they may be able to rule alone, only the big ones, those on the seats of the nations under them, only they can act up like that, getting out of their way the people that may have a word to say. And I, the Father, am confessing You for those who cast You out from among them to the crucifixion and death on the cross; however, You came to life victorious, even if they were so wicked with You, and did not want to think of Your walking among them, **at Your great name of God's Son,** at the resurrection of so many dead people before Lazarus' resurrection, the one buried four days before, and then to so many healings You had done to the paralytics and blind people, and to so many suffering people of all kinds. Oh, the rulers of the Jews wiped out from their memory all these great signs and wrote on Your behalf false guilt and put the crucifiers at work and then they put You in the grave, My dear Son; however, You came to life again and they were judged by their own deed. **Oh, and if they say that they wait for the Messiah to come, even if You appeared again even greater than at that time, oh, they would still deal with You in the same way and by no means would they receive You,** and their callosity proved You to be true God of true God. Nevertheless, those who followed You, who loved you and believed You then, remained with You, and a holy people has risen out of them, and behold Your people from that time and up to this day, and until tomorrow, as well, and they have remained Your enemies, God Son, but out of these people there rose and keep on rising many to the Christian people, baptizing them in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and carrying among people the Gospel of Your resurrection like Your disciples of that time, and **behold, the New Israel is born of Your word,** and You are My beloved Son, with Whom I, the Father, am well pleased, You are the Son of the mother Virgin, whom those from the stubborn Israel did not want or love, like those who have chosen after their own choice the work of church, each one separately, and I, the Father, am telling them this:

You, those who do not honor and who do not want the mother Virgin of My Son, oh, be ashamed, for you will be brought to great shame anyhow, if you do not mourn over this cruel sin of your cold hearts. On her day of the feast among the saints, I, God, the Father, am asking you:



Where have you found written to dishonor the Virgin that gave birth to Messiah, God's Son? Oh, you of little wisdom, woe to you, poor of you! Oh, how much My Son has been working together with His mother Virgin, oh, how much He has been listening to her in everything! However, you take into consideration only what you please and that is all.

Oh, Jesus Son, I, the Father, am confessing You, and about those who had a hardened heart for Your truth, oh, this is how they chose to be, and You were venerated and honored on earth, and Your history has been confessing and it will confess to eternity that You are the Son of God, and **behold, You shepherd with an iron rod, You shepherd the nations of the earth with Your word**, and Your mystery is great and it is with those who are faithful to You, oh, beloved Son, and now I am giving the word to You, for You are My Word, the Word from the beginning, and God is the Word, and everything has been done through Him. Amen.

— Oh, glory to You, My Father! You are in Me and I am in You, Father, and this is how Our work in heaven and on earth is, and those who are wise on earth know and believe so, for the spirit of wisdom helps them in their faith, Father.

Oh, glory to you, mother Virgin, My dear mother to Me! And let all hear the Father and the Son, those who do not give you praises and throw away the holy revelations that show how much you worked then and after that for My church, My church for two thousand years! Oh, it is so beautiful, the work of My church is so beautiful set, mother, which has kept its life and walking in those set upon them from its beginning! I have always watched with the saints, for **the servants of the Antichrist are chasing Me away now as they did two thousand years ago**, to please those at that time from generation to generation and from time to time, and they push themselves from place to place to remove from the foundation the holy laws and **to take their revenge against My resurrection, against My church**, and then to appear as though they were victorious; however, they lost even starting with that time their fight against Christ, for they were judged by what they did to Me, and in all the times they have been chasing Christ away from among the people, but they have never overcome.

Now, I am advising the church of the Romanian people and I am telling those who must keep the richness and the beauty of the holy grace, and I am telling them this:

Oh, do not submit; do no longer submit to the changes that take place in the night, which the pagans keep trying to set over and against the churchly ordinances left from the fathers. **Open the book of the prophet Daniel and you will see written the time of nowadays, when the pagans want to strike the power of the holy people, in the Orthodox Church and in its holy laws**; (See Dan: 11/40-45<sup>55</sup>, r.n.) let fasting and praying be ordained against the enemies with a hidden face and garment, who want to strike the country of brightness, My church and My Romanian country, into whose midst My Word is glorified and shines with grace, with light and with power from above so that every man may be able to be born from above by My word from the end of the time, for I, the Lord, am coming as word on earth. And if you do not receive My calling to you, then My word remains written and it has in it power of fulfillment. Oh, but you too should have power for the Lord and listen to Him with power, you servants of the Romanian people, but

---

<sup>55</sup> **«He shall enter into the land of beauty and many shall fail: but these shall escape out of his hand, Edom and Moab and the chief of the children of Ammon.»** (Dan: 11/41)

**you should also follow My word written to you in order to fulfill it,** because it has to be worked a great deal so that it may not fall down, so that My church may not perish, for Romania has been the most stricken one, (*Due to the change of holidays – see note<sup>56</sup>, r.n.*) because **the antichrist man knows its destiny among the nations and this destiny of the Romanian people is not pleased to its dark plan.** Oh, be very careful, so that the flock may have you at its heart. And those who cannot become an example for the flock, oh, then let them do not go to ask for a priesthood; do no longer seek after this holy gift, if you cannot serve with self-denial for the Christ's flock. Oh, do not get sick with greed when you come to serve at the altar, but rather do your duty towards God and to the flock.

Oh, church of the Romanian people, do not sell your glory! Be worthy of Christ! Do not bow to those who want to bereave you of My grace, but stand on your feet according to the guide from the holy fathers from the beginning, oh, and stay with the book on the table so that you may not trample it under your foot and thus to incur destruction and disunion upon you; on the contrary, take care of your mystery so that you may bring it in eternity, My love, oh, for many have come out from the holy mysteries and made separate churches after their will, and some others have come and settled down in the holy order, and even kings have bowed with all their houses and become Orthodox for an Orthodox country, and you should not forget your history, My country.

Oh, and do not forget that **about one hundred years ago, there came great pain up in heaven, after the shepherd of the Romanian flock let himself be deceived and betrayed his flock,** (*The Separation of the Orthodox Church in the Old and New Style took place in 1923, when in Constantinople was decided the passing from the Julian calendar to the Gregorian calendar, r.n.*), oh, and the history of that time has been only sufferance, and many sons of the church have been sacrificed, tortured and forced to abandon the old customs from their ancestors and **the churchly order was shaken and two Sundays were taken out from the calendar,** (*Referring to the calendar, the expression “new style” makes reference to the [Gregorian calendar](#), prevalent at this moment in the world. The “new style” denomination has been given in opposition to the old style that corresponds to the [Julian calendar](#), - see also about [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](#)<sup>57</sup> ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old\\_Style\\_and\\_New\\_Style\\_dates](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates), r.n.), and since then this damage has not been repaired yet.* After that the shepherds that have followed have not watched either, and those that were changed have not been repaired, oh, and **because of this disobedience to the holy fathers, the wrath has come so many times over the earth,** and the sons of the church have to be taught so that the wrath, which waits at the border to be given its way, to flee away.

---

<sup>56</sup> The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: **«the people made bold to even change the times»**, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](#), ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised\\_Julian\\_calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar)) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. **«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

<sup>57</sup> [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](#) ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old\\_Style\\_and\\_New\\_Style\\_dates](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates)) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Healing Spring and of the Holy Hierarch Calinic<sup>58</sup> from Cernica, from [24-04-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Again and again I am coming down as Shepherd over the Christian flock on earth, but I am also tending with My word those without God.

Oh, man enslaved by sin, how easy it would be for you to want to be guided by God on earth on the way of your life! Oh, how easy it would be for you, how happy you would feel because of that! Oh, behold, behold what happens to you if you let yourself led by the people with a hardened heart for God, who lie to you all the time and who fill you with fear, with despair, with sadness all the time! (*Everything that has come especially after the corona virus pandemic, r.n.*)

Oh, I have great mercy on all people, as all are guided by lie and by its work through the people, who are highly placed by the spirit that is foreign to God.

I am calling out to the people and I am telling them the word from heaven, the true word.

Oh, listen to Me, you men! I am speaking from heaven upon you. **I am calling out to you and saying: everything is a lie on earth. Do no longer receive anything from on earth!** Oh, do no longer seek to believe the news which are given to you, but have wisdom from God and for God instead, for God is at the helm of all things, and He knows all things, for **all the people receive what they have worked for themselves**, and God is proving Himself more and more, and everything is sorted out to the right and to the left, either for glory or for fire, and man will listen to God's will on earth, willing or not, poor of him.

Oh, arise, you those with a weak spirit and fed by the spirit of falsehood, which is shared with you as plain truth! Oh, flee from the deceit, which is given to you by television, by the news, which makes your mind sick, your life and your good faith, and which fills you with disorder, with despair and with fear. **Oh, do not stay without God, because it is hard without God on earth.** It is destitute of power and grace the man who does not have God as light in him always, with which to see the spirit of lie, which swarms everywhere through the people who give over the people. Oh, do not sit at the table with them, do not sit before the television with them, and do not eat what they eat with their soul in them! I am calling out to you to hear Me that I am calling you out, and I do this so that **you may eat from God, from the Spirit above**, Who sees from above the whole work of the lie, for it will be completely brought into the light.

Oh, this time is great! There are the days of the Lord on earth among people, and it is written about them in the Scriptures. Do not depart from God, you, those who are fed by the lie of the proud people who are over you, and who think that they rule the world! **Come to the water of life; come to the Lord to tell you the truth and only the truth!** My mouth is opening to give you from God. This time is as in the day of the descending of the Holy Spirit over My disciples

---

<sup>58</sup> Saint Calinic of Cernica (b. October 7, 1787 - d. April 11, 1868) was a monk, church founder, theologian, prior of the Cernica Monastery and bishop.

two thousand years ago. The Holy Spirit is coming on earth to give to the people and they have to receive from God; they do not have to keep on taking from the people.

To those who are hardened in their heart I am telling as I told those who were hardened two thousand years ago, and I am telling them this: You do not want to receive Me, however, I have come in the name of My Father, and you give yourselves away that you do not have the love of God in you to love His glory, not the glory from the people, and if you do not have the love of God, behold, you give what you have; you give lies and with them you intoxicate all people with it, everyone. Oh, you do not receive Me because of the hardening of your hearts; still, if someone is coming in his name, you receive one like that. And I am also telling you this, as I told those two thousand years ago, who did not receive Me. **Yes, you receive the one whom no one in heaven sends to come to you, but comes on his own and does on his own everything he does, and the one who puts over the people the work of those who want and try to rule the world on their own.**

Oh, behold, even the shepherds of the church of the Romanian people are among them, for they have let themselves lied, bought, led by those who want now to take from their hands the work, the flock and My house. And if even now they do not wake up and do not unite for their life and for the life of their flock, they will remain with empty hands, and **the antichrist man will put on airs in the churchly dwelling places, where the Christians will no longer have any place.** However, the Lord is coming down on earth as word, and He will give to those who are with Him, and behold, He is giving them from His mouth and He is hurrying with the day of His glory, because it is written about the Lord's faithful ones, that they will not be ashamed during the bad time, and in the days of hunger they will be satisfied because the Lord will take care of them when no one will be on earth to take care of them.

The Samaritan woman wants to call out from near Me too, in her day of remembrance of My works on earth at that time. Oh, and come, tell them about your calling over the earth, oh, daughter of the faith and of God's confession over the people, you, who spoke with Christ at Israel's well two thousand years ago!

— *I am calling out, Lord, I am calling out with restlessness, and I am calling out and telling those on earth, to whom You are coming now as word:*

... **Behold the days of the Lord with you on earth!** *Oh, do no longer be blind! The blindness over the people is great, for this is what they want and this is what all the people, who have been set great over the people, seek and try to do. Only that the time is coming for them to see the Lord overcoming them and all their sick order, foreign to the Lord's will over the earth, for no one seeks after the Lord for the things worked on earth, for people want to be gods, poor of them.*

*And you, people big and small, righteous or sinful, kings or servants, free or slaves, wake up and do no longer be afraid of the things that come over the earth, incurred by your sins, for there is no more dangerous virus or more murderous pestilence than sin. Oh, do no longer be afraid of viruses, of microbes, of bites, or of bad swellings, but be afraid of that which is really the true enemy of your life: sin. It is the enemy and you do not get rid of it with a mask on your mouth and with gloves on your hands. You are saved from this enemy only by faith, and you need*

*fast and prayer*, and these have to be sweet for you, as the love of your hearth, for the faith the Lord is going to overcome all the servants of the lie on earth and it will rule all the time and He will stop the hand of those who mock the holy things.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Samaritan woman, from [17-05-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I am coming down on earth with the glory of word. My word is coming; it is coming with the clouds<sup>59</sup>; it is coming above the Romanian land and it is setting down into its book and it is shared from East<sup>60</sup> to West, (*With the help of the electricity of the internet, - see the selection topic: „[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)<sup>61</sup>”, r.n.*), for it is written that the Gospel of God's Kingdom will be preached all over the world, to bear witness to all the nations over the earth, and then the human things will be over and the Lord will be King with His things; He and His servants will rule, and he who endures to the end, that one will be with the Lord and will be saved, as it is written. (*See also Matt: 24/13*)

**Let the word of God be preached all over the earth**, and let it enlighten every man who is and who comes into the world, for **this word is the true light**, and through it were and are done all things, and **those who receive this word, receive power to become God's sons, born of God**.

I am Jesus Christ, the Son of God the Father, and I am working by the word over the earth as in the beginning, as at the creation of the world, and I am saying: Let there be light!

Oh, the darkness over the earth and over the people is very thick, and the Spirit of God, the Word, is going all over above and it is saying as at the creation of the heaven and the earth: Let there be light! Let the light be divided from the darkness, for the light shines in the darkness and the darkness has not overcome it.

**Let there be faith in the word of God! Those who will keep My word will be kept from the hour of the testing which is coming all over the world on earth**, and let them keep their crown, and let no one take it from them and they will be with the Lord, and I will write God's

---

<sup>59</sup> «...and then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky. Then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory». (Matt: 24/30)

«Jesus said to him, “You have said it. Nevertheless, I tell you, henceforth you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of the sky». (Matt: 26/24)

«Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him, including those who pierced Him. All the tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. Even so. Amen». (Apoc: 1/7)

<sup>60</sup> «For as the lightning comes forth from the east, and is seen even to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man». (Matt: 24/27)

<sup>61</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/cliUgH74HG70SCNNYwig>

<https://joom.ag/y8Ta>

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutHisComingAsTheLightningThatComesOutFromTheEast>

<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3668947-word-god-his-coming-lightning-comes/>

[https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CkEyUqL1\\_o3coJo\\_AzfIsHU3I289VJF7](https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CkEyUqL1_o3coJo_AzfIsHU3I289VJF7)

<https://www.scribd.com/document/397118847>



name and the name of God's citadel, the New Jerusalem<sup>62</sup>, which is descending from heaven, and My own new name, the Word<sup>63</sup> of God.

My throne is on your hearth, Romanian people, for My word flows from your midst all over the earth, the river with the living water<sup>64</sup> proceeding out of the throne of the Lamb, as it is written, (*See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)”, r.n.*) and that is why it is confirmed that the Lord and the New Jerusalem are here, and His heavenly mystery as well, the light that shines in the darkness over the earth, and which opens the eyes of the blind to see the work of God.

Oh, the blindness set over all the people is great. I want to come with the healing from blindness and that it may work over those with a humble spirit, and happy will be those who will let themselves be healed<sup>65</sup>, for **the antichrist man<sup>66</sup> and his soldiers are on earth**, all with a hidden face under a benefactor mask, but they are the cunning ones, and the Lord is coming to heal the blindness set over the people by satan's lie, and woe, woe and woe again to the rules of the nations and to the rulers of the world, woe to those who have to do the work of the darkness of the world, and who want to throw God aside so that the antichrist work may reign on earth and to have a papal dominion over all the nations of the earth! (*A sort of church with all the religions and beliefs taken together, including the Jewish one, each one “relatively independent,” under the leadership of the Pope from Rome, a Jewish pope, - see [the prophesy about the last Pope](#), r.n.*). Woe to the chiefs who have gathered together in one thought against God and against His church to take it over! (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)<sup>67</sup>”, r.n.*). Oh, I am inviting them to sit in council with Me. Let these have their finger put on the pages of the Scriptures and let them read by light how the Lord will put them to shame, and they will not rise at the judgment of the righteous ones, and **the wrath<sup>68</sup> will come upon them and they will incur troubles**, and it would be better for them to receive teaching and to tremble bowing and learning the way of life from Me. Oh, but how are they to learn from God?

---

<sup>62</sup> «He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he will go out from there no more. I will write on him the name of My God, and the name of the citadel of My God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God, and My own new name». (Apoc: 3/12)

<sup>63</sup> «He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood. His name is called “The Word of God.”» (Apoc: 19/13)

<sup>64</sup> «The angel [Greek “he”] showed me a [TR adds “pure”] river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, ...» (Apoc: 22/1)

<sup>65</sup> «... in the middle of its street. On this side of the river and on that was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations». (Apoc: 22/2)

<sup>66</sup> «Children, these are the end times! As you have heard, the antichrist is coming and even now many antichrists have arisen. This is how we know that it is the final hour». (1 John 2:18)

<sup>67</sup> You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>  
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdKE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/)  
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgjLJR!vhg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6IrNeT3FA97OqvIhpe4A>  
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b1111d7b424e2c5>

<sup>68</sup> «By these three plagues, one third of mankind was killed: by the fire, the smoke, and the sulfur which came out of their mouths.

**The rest of mankind, those who were not killed with these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands. They did not cease worshiping [proskuneo can also be translated “fall down in reverence”, “do obeisance” (see NT introduction regarding proskuneo)] demons, and idols [money, television, internet, r.n.] of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk».** (Apoc: 9/18, 20)

Oh, keep your finger on the lines written in the Scriptures that announce this time, Mine and yours, you those who want to understand and learn from the Lord, and to see how are being fulfilled, line by line, all those that are prophesied to come, and that they are not dreams or lies, since they are fulfilled precisely.

**Let all those who say that see open their eyes wide** and all those who say

that the Scripture is no longer in fashion and that there is a new fashion now, but let them also keep their finger on the Scripture, because it is written that all, all things, the heaven and the earth, all will pass except God's words and their precise fulfillment, and there is no lie in the Scrip-



tures, for God is true, and those who are God's will overcome with Him, for they are sealed on their forehead with the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit forever and ever, and they will sing the song of the victors against satan and the beast, as it is written.

To those who are sealed with the name of God, I, the Lord, am giving them from heaven, **I am teaching them from heaven** and telling them this: **Let you, those who are faithful to the Lord, those who do His will on earth**, have your candle always burning with oil and prayer written in it, **and soaked in it for the sealing with the sign of the holy cross on your forehead, on your hands, on your soles, and on all your joints and wrists**, (*See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)<sup>69</sup>”, r.n.*) **and fulfill everything in this way.** Until the wrath (*The corona virus pandemic and other plagues, r.n.*) passes, enter and stand still, with the door closed behind you, for this is written for you to work now, **it is written for you to come out of the world, sons, not to drink of its wine, of its wages**, so that you may not fall into the antichrist's trap, for **those who will be caught and deceived with the sign of the antichrist, those will receive through the angels of wrath a painful abscess after that, because they worship the read best, drunken with the blood and always thirsty of blood.**

You, those who dedicated your life and its works to the Lord, oh, sons, persevere more and more in holiness, in faith, in prayer with fire in it, and have hope. You have a great and eternal name on your forehead: **the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and all the power of the antichrist becomes dust before this godly seal**, when he may try to cross the

---

<sup>69</sup> You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsQmtfLUNiY1FhcHc&authuser=0>

border, for this was done once before against My work, against My today's word, and God overcame for you, and you were kept from trials.

**Satan flees, the antichrist flees from the power of this sign**, he is afraid of My holiness in man, and that is why he wants to take the power on earth over the people too, and that is why he wants to set himself in the church to be believed that he is the messenger who saves the people from pains and troubles. However, I work with a threefold power and I am the Lamb<sup>70</sup> of God, (*John: 1/29*) I am the One Who fights against the beast<sup>71</sup> of the time, (*Apoc: 19/19, 20*) with the antichrist and with his people hidden under a veil; however, I will expose his hypocrisy and **he will be overcome by those who make the sign of the holy cross all the time and those who fulfill all the holy and Christian ordinances will be victorious**: fast and prayer, cleanness with respect to lusts, holy love between them and the Lord, humility, holy communion, Christ giving Himself to them and I am telling them this:

Be all gathered together in prayer, you, sons faithful to My word. Be united in one thought; this is how you should read with great godliness the book of Psalms. Read it through each one of you, and read the entire order of the Christian prayers from the Orthodox book called [Horologion](#) (*Ceaslov* in Romanian, *r.n.*). And then the [Akathists](#) to the saints, for the saints are gathered in groups around and to the benefit of the Christian saints on earth, and let holiness be multiplied all the more, let it be always, for the Lord always waits for your holiness so that He may overcome with you, sons.

Fear of God is needed, and you should watch in it, you, those who are on the side of the Lord on earth. When the angelic groups saw Lucifer's army falling down and all becoming dark, they were greatly terrified and then they heard the archangel Michael's voice calling in a loud voice: ***“Let us stand in fear and be attentive to God, and let us sing Him praises all the time so that we may not fall too,”*** and since then the angelic hosts sing continually: Holy, holy, holy, the Lord God Sabaoth, and the heaven and the earth are filled with His greatness through the angels, who sing to Him ceaselessly.

... **You, Romanian, listen to the Lord's voice upon you!** Keep both of your eyes wide open, not just simply open. And even more, keep your eyes extremely open, that is: up and down, on the right and on the left, in front of you and at your back, and inside of you, too, but also in the Scriptures, Romanian sons, and keep your finger on the lines of the Scriptures of the today's time, for **the antichrist man keeps on struggling to catch and bring you under his scepter like cattle, and then God's wrath to come against you as over those who are separated from God**<sup>72</sup>,

---

<sup>70</sup> «The next day, John saw Jesus coming to him, and said, ‘Behold, the Lamb of God, Who takes away the sin of the world». (*John: 1/29*)

<sup>71</sup> «I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against the One Who sat on the horse, and against His army.

But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked the signs in his sight and by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were thrown» (*Apoc: 19/19, 20*)

<sup>72</sup> «They were told not to hurt the grass of the earth, or anything green or any tree, but only those people who do not have God's seal on their foreheads». (*Apoc: 9/4*)

(Apoc: 9/4) **who will be stricken with a bad swelling by the angel**, as it is written in the Scriptures about those who receive on their forehead and hand the seal of the separation from God, **the antichrist's sign.**<sup>73</sup> (Apoc: 13/14-17)

Oh, be wise and awake, Romanian sons, for the Romanian country is the country of the Lord's coming, it is My country and yours, because over it, it flows the word of My mouth like a river to shepherd with it and that **I may overcome the antichrist beast with the breath<sup>74</sup> of My mouth, with My word, as it is written in the Scriptures to fulfill.** (2 Thess: 2/8, 9)

Oh, Romanian son, come to My advice, for the antichrist's work has caught you from all the sides and there is no one to tell you that the danger knocks at your door. I have told those who want their salvation and relief from hardship, I have told them ahead of time: **"Come out of the world, My people!"** Oh, and few, very few have listened to what I have been calling. Oh, how are you to come, how are you supposed to come from the world when you have the world in your pocket (*The Smartphone, r.n.*), in your house, (*The Smart TV, r.n.*), where you have the icon to worship, and you stay all the time with your eyes in the world and in the lie by which the man who is against God manipulates you as he wants? Oh, how comes that you stand the stench that is in the world? Oh, the world stinks and you look and take from the mouth of those who love sin and speak to you through the window of the world and they are paid to spread the lie everywhere. (*See what salaries have the "producers" and "opinion makers, r.n.*)

It would be hard for the Christian, but here is what I see and hear, as every one finds an excuse, as though he has to take from the world what he needs. Oh, this is what I hear from all those whom I have taught to come out of the world, but what more shall I hear from them when I see them under the punishment of their disobedience from God, Who spoke to them the word from heaven? Oh, because they did not listen to come out of the world and they did not listen at the right time, because I have told everyone even with the beginning of My word in 1955, when I told them to have a little patch of land, a well in their little garden and a modest house **and to live a holy life and wait for God always**, oh, and My words have remained over them in its book. I told them with a long calling: "Come out from the blocks, My children!", and this is My word with which I watched upon them, and it did not and it does not have to pump any secret out of Me for each one, but who hurried to listen?

Oh, Romanian sons, I am calling out to everyone because I am worried about you, since I see those who rule upon you that do not watch for you, but, on the contrary, they leave you on

---

<sup>73</sup> **«He deceives My own people who dwell on the earth because of the signs he was granted to perform in front of the beast, saying to those who dwell on the earth that they should make an image to the beast that was wounded by the sword and [yet] lived.**

**It was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast** [The TV screen and the monitor, r.n.] **so that it should speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.**

**He causes all people, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to be given marks on their right hands or on their foreheads.**

**Hence, no one would be able to buy or sell, unless he has that mark, the name of the beast or the number of his name».** (Apoc: 13/14-17)

<sup>74</sup> **«Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will kill with the breath of His mouth and destroy by the manifestation of His coming.**

**The coming [of the lawless one] is according to satan's operation with all kinds of power, miracles and lying wonders, ...»** (2 Thess: 2/8, 9)



foreign hands, who keep gathering you like some mere animals, oh, and I do no longer see leaders from God and on the side of their people, and all serve the antichrist's plan, willing or not, (*First, by over indebtedness of the country, r.n.*), oh because they do not like to be with God, but they like the things as on earth, instead; **however, there are going to come plagues on earth for the sins of the people who do not care of the soul, and there is only pagan fun on earth**, and the assembly of the countries who pretend that are Christians, (*At various summits, r.n.*), together with those who are really Christians, and this assembly wants to legislate even over the Romanian country the law of Sodom and Gomorrah, (*The rights of the sexual minorities, r.n.*), **so that this country may also come near to the fire for this sin.** (See the selection topic: „*The apocalyptic fire*<sup>75</sup>”, *r.n.*) However, I, the Lord, am calling out to the Romanian people and telling it that it is high time to get up to watch so that **it may not drink of the wine of the wrath that is going to come for sins, because sin incurs death**, as the watch for holiness is life and holy glory, **and the Lord is on earth through those who become holy for Him.**

Oh, behold, I see the antichrist man's toys who are carried to and fro (*or back and forth, tr. n.*) over the people on earth and above it and I see how he is deceiving the nations on earth with them, and how those that are written in the Scriptures are seen that are worked by the antichrist to deceive the nations of the earth, and how he stays in hidden corners taking out only the weapons with which to deceive the world and to make a papal order so that he may have dominion all over the earth, in such a way that Christ may no longer have any inheritance on earth because of the one who is against Christ. **Oh, what deception is going to suffer this murderer hidden behind the curtain!** Oh, what laments, what blasphemies, what mockery will flow from the tongue of those tormented by the works of their own mind, with which they try to believe that they take away the share and the kingdom from the Lord, Jesus Christ!

**Behold what came out from the people of Israel, that the enemy of Christ has come out and for two thousand years it has been fighting against Me and it has been completely blind, and it has kept saying that it sees.** Oh, now I am also calling out to this nation, into whose midst My crucifixion was done, but after that My resurrection come too, and this people was already judged, as it is written.

**Oh, I am calling out to you, Israel, Israel after the flesh; I am calling out and telling you: come to be on Christ's side, for there is no lie in the Scriptures!** Oh, do not let yourself again, do not let yourself to come to an adoption foreign to God, do not let yourself be deceived by the antichrist, for on your land I gave My body and blood on the cross for you then, and also for all the nations who would have been to be called to the salvation through Christ, for out of you came out Christ, the Savior, Who calls all the nations under His love! Oh, do not be unfaithful; do

---

<sup>75</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/xbzxQQN6770Wg11gKq68>  
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttheapocalypticfire>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/121186989/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-fire>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3975064-word-god-apocalyptic-fire/>  
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbENmZ2Z4Y0xmc00>  
<https://app.box.com/s/lcunuhnulq3knsvd9ti5sg755xc6a6z>  
[http://www.mediafire.com/file/fgcc3olefcb0j8/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_apocalyptic\\_fire.pdf/file](http://www.mediafire.com/file/fgcc3olefcb0j8/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apocalyptic_fire.pdf/file)  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/ujwzg6df9oatlv>  
[http://www.bookrix.com/\\_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-apocalyptic-fire/](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-apocalyptic-fire/)  
[https://mega.nz/#!EdcDHSBY!l9mpmN3C8ejAaurFO\\_SG8r2i8FnOQQ0UIS1Oa3HMQas](https://mega.nz/#!EdcDHSBY!l9mpmN3C8ejAaurFO_SG8r2i8FnOQQ0UIS1Oa3HMQas)



not remain without faith to the last hour! **Soon you will see how the Lord is coming with power and much glory**<sup>76</sup> (Matt: 24/30; Mark: 13/26; Luke: 21/27) to throw down the work of the antichrist enemy, who want to be great over My church to take its life from My hand and that it may come under his hand. Oh, do not be unfaithful until then! Come to Christ, for **Christ is coming; He is coming on the clouds to overcome the antichrist beast and the sins of Babylon, and I will meet the chiefs of the nations and judge them in Megiddo**<sup>77</sup>, the place of judgment for the lack of faith on earth, and everything will be fulfilled as they are written in the Scriptures. (Apoc: 16/14, 16)

Oh, people of Israel, do you think that you lose something if you bow to believe in the crucified Christ Who came to life with a great victory? **Behold the lie from that time, paid with money to be set against My resurrection through the people of the lie of that time!** However, I was truly resurrected, and I stayed forty days on earth and gave grace upon grace over My disciples and over all that were faithful, and now I am on the right side of the Father and I am word over the earth and I have a citadel of coming on the Romanian land, **and I am telling you that I am coming with mercy and love as word over the earth and I am calling out to you**, for behold, the work of life wants to make its place and to be framed up again and then to be sold as truth onto the market for those who are stiff-necked and without faith that the Lord is coming. Oh, the Lord is coming, He is coming, and even if there is no faith He is still coming! **I am Who I am coming**, (Apoc: 1/8) and I am putting faith in people and there will be faith.

Oh, you, kings of the nations, I am calling out to you, as well; Christ is calling out to you! Walk over the course of time, look into the history of all the times and at all those that have happened through the time: battles, tensions, wars, rumors of wars, earthquakes, pestilences, many sacrifices – as many as the people of the saints of the heaven, invading desires in the mind of the kings, **much sufferance over the people because the ambition of the rulers over the nations. Oh, it is enough! Enough! You are putting God to a great test**, and you also are bringing the faithful ones to much patience. **The Lord God is coming**, and His Gospel is preached from one margin to another of the earth and it is the sign of His coming as it is written. (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)<sup>78</sup>”, r.n.) And I am calling out and telling you: let Me stay at the helm so that you may not sink the earth to the bottom, from where I took it out and set on the

---

<sup>76</sup> «... **Then, they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with power and much glory**». (Matt. 24:30; Mark 13:26; Luke 21:27)

<sup>77</sup> «... **They are spirits of demons who perform [miraculous] signs and go forth to the kings of the whole inhabited earth, to gather them for the war of the great day of God the Almighty**». (Apoc: 16/14)

«**And the kings [Greek “them”] were gathered to the place which is called in Hebrew, Megiddo**». (Apoc: 16/16)

<sup>78</sup>You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/C7afnRfdqKX3rjnXLihP>  
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheSignOfTheSonOfMan>  
<https://joom.ag/3YEY>  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/382959809/The-Word-of-God-about-the-sign-of-the-Son-of-Man>  
[https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Sl4AvyTrYX9Eo\\_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ](https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Sl4AvyTrYX9Eo_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ)  
<https://app.box.com/s/az8961kwvlp3m6k2lxc0gzgu2ok8mbn>  
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/7cf072ptpbwh7ik>  
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/xs0nb6lccwso3oi>  
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-4330840-word-god-sign-son-man/>  
[https://mega.nz/#!VBUWkY6T!SB\\_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1\\_oHJWxbn-Obel](https://mega.nz/#!VBUWkY6T!SB_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1_oHJWxbn-Obel)  
[https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBul8ee/The\\_Word\\_of\\_God\\_about\\_the\\_sign.html](https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBul8ee/The_Word_of_God_about_the_sign.html)

waters at the creation of the world and when I put over it heaven, sun and moon, beauties of all kinds above and below: people and animals, birds and various kinds of living creatures. Oh, it was not you who did these kinds of beauties such as waters and plains covered with flowers, woods and springs. Oh, it is enough! Give to the Lord the right to rule over the world, because it is not you who made the world, and you had better bow before the One Who calls you from heaven, and humble yourselves too, for you are mere men and that is all, and you are not gods, for I am the Only One God Creator, and do not be conceited too much, too high, oh, because you will fall like the angels who became proud; you will fall into the deep, where is the fire and brimstone, the gnashing of the teeth, as it is written for those who oppose God on earth.

Oh, come, wake up, My today's country, because it is the time for you to watch carefully day and night, and the priests of the church have to work repentance and raising to the tending of the flock, and **they must not play into antichrist's hands**, because here is the Lord's country, and the Lord shines in it by His word over the nations, and let all the nations come to take from the water of the eternal life, let them all come to repentance and to the reconciliation with God so that the Lord may bring victory for all those who have been humbled and faithful to Him!

**I tell the antichrist man again and again, and I tell him with the breath of My mouth: Go! Do not touch what is Mine,** and go to what you have earned through the father of lie, through satan, and go away, for here is God as word on earth, and He is breathing powerfully His word over you, and He is commanding you with much power: Go away!

Oh, come Romanian people; I, the Lord, am waking you to watch, for the enemy of your soul lies in wait and you are not watching and have no protection from the earth, oh, you do not have anything but My mother Virgin in heaven and the groups of the saints and those of My angels.

**The heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool**, and I am on the Romanian land with My ruling citadel and **the river of My word is flowing from My throne over the earth**, and let the one who is thirsty come and drink, and there will be with him the blessing written for those who overcome with the Lord, and **I will write on him My name and the name of My citadel, the New Jerusalem, and My new name: The Word of God.** (Apoc: 19/13)

I am coming soon, and I have in My hands crowns for them, for those who have God's name on their foreheads, on which it is written in large letters, the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the sixth Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the blind man, from [24-05-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I have a cordon of angels and saints around the mystery of My church, and I am working mysteriously for its protection. The wolf will be caught, for when the wolf comes at the fold of the flock, he does not come but only to tear and it sticks to this bad habit even if it takes over the mantle of a shepherd, and behold, it drew many to the left side at the time when it divided the flock in two, one thousand years ago, (*The year of 1054, at the separation of the Catholic Church from the Orthodox Church, r.n.*), because even the angels from heaven fell at a foreign voice, at the man's disobedience from God, let alone the sons of the church who took after those who were foreign to the word that created the world, the church and its way. **For it came the man who**

**opposed God, the antichrist man, clothed as a shepherd on the outside**, and he was the wolf that broke the flock asunder, he threw down to the earth the stars of the sky, (*The Christians, r.n.*) as it is written, he brought down many Christians from the church and took them out of the flock from the Christ's beginning kept under grace, and since then and up to this day, he has got a great flock and he has set himself up with a great name and **with great glory, and he wants to sit alone on the seat known to be holy, oh, and the world gets enchanted**; however, now all are receiving their reward, all those who have not been watching so that they may not lose their light and the wisdom of the faith, believing the lie with a face of truth, because those who have love sin always sided and side with the lie having a churchly face that has been leading astray, but I, the Lord, am humbling Myself and calling out to all those who prepare their shame, and I am telling them this:

Be afraid of God, you workers of the sinful lie, sinful in every way possible, and you, too, those who are deceived by those under the robe of the shepherds of people, for **the sin makes the man kneel down and then it makes him fall into the spirit of the pride of life**, after that the lust of the body and the lust of the eyes feed his mind and desire, and these overcome then those who are deceived by their own weaknesses, which make them completely weak.

Oh, you, too, were deceived, church of the Romanian people; you were even by the rulers over you, as in My time, when Anna and Caiaphas crucified Me. And the shepherds that were over you in the years of the great trial crucified you. Oh, because they let themselves bought to make you shake from the foundation, (*The year of 1924, when they removed some of the feasts, including the Feast of the Lord's Birth, from the order of the Julian Calendar and of the Eastern Church, in the Gregorian Style, Catholic, r.n.*), and since then you have been staying in mistake, you have been changing the feasts of the saints and you has no longer kept them at their due time, and therefore, it has not been going well with you, and only your enemies boast that it is going well with them, oh, because they do not care of the flock, those who considered that it was right for them to set themselves under the name and under the robes of shepherds, and then they put into jail the shepherds full of grace, they sent them to hard word, they gave them over to the hand of their murderers, (*In the time of the dictatorship of the Communist read beast, r.n.*), and even today they are reigning in the holy place, oh, and God is long enduring and He has mercy in His patience, but it surely and suddenly comes the payment for the works, as this has been happening under the sun from the creation of the heaven and earth and up to these days. Oh, and the Lord is still long enduring and the heaven keeps on looking at the movement and hidden work of **the man opposing to Christ and to all the toys with which he walks up and down to be set as a king over the whole earth**, but there will come a thunder bigger than their mind, bigger than the fame of their toys, and it then will be over with their deceit, by which they deceive themselves, bidding fair, **to take over the kingdom on earth**, and as they say, to prevail against Christ, Who is coming. Nevertheless, they will have no luck, for the lie and its darkness have got their place, which is destined for them through the Scriptures with all their servants. Oh, and how good it would be for them to come back to God so that they may not draw their own shameful destruction!

However, I, the Lord, am calling out to them with a merciful voice and I am telling all those accustomed to the church from the beginning, and say:

Oh, come home, come home, come to the one synodal and apostolic church, come to the fathers full of grace and Holy Spirit, who set on its rock My church at its beginning! Oh, that you left the fathers and left the way as some wandering sons, even if many of you say that you are with

Christ, as many of you who may say something like that. Oh, you cannot say something like this for you are enemies now, and you have nothing to eat from heaven anymore, and still you do not come back to your fathers, to those who set My house on four the pillars for the building of the kingdom of the heavens on earth as in heaven, not as you are doing now since you have got used and become some other kind of rulers clothed as shepherds, but who have only torn the flock to pieces, to pieces as it has been to this day, for you have not wanted to be on earth as it is in heaven, that is God's kingdom, and that is why you have wanted your freedom, and this damage is called "freedom from faith," as each one may choose what to believe.

... Oh, for one thousand years the flock, which still calls itself a Christian, has been painting itself, and those with the name of Christians have kept on separating themselves either to the right or to the left; however, many have remained steadfastly and many have got out driven by the enemy devil, who has always divided, oh, and they no longer listened to God, Who always told them when they do something wrong, when they make idols to worship them, for that is why they separated; they separated to do evil things, and behold, they do evil things, because it happened to them as to Lucifer, who fell down from the angels of light, oh, and **Europe is not Christian as it pretends to be**, and I have only a few countries left in the right faith, though war is being waged against them so that their face and glory may be stained, too.

... I am God, the Word. I am the Word of God and I have been speaking over the earth on a day of holy feast. And I am putting the seal of My new name over the word that I am speaking, for **My new name is this: The Word of God.** (*Apoc: 9/13*) Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [28-05-2020](#).

\*\*\*

... Oh, one should not watch over the church anyhow, and the holy fathers have watched with the Holy Spirit and with His work over it with many prayers to heaven in times of temptations and heresies. However, today there is no one to watch for the holiness of the church and her sons, as behold, for almost seventy years, My church has not had four pillars, because one of them was moved from its place even by those who ruled over the church at that time<sup>79</sup>, oh, and this happens whenever new rulers come out, who do not want to be servants but rulers over God's church, and since then the fast of the holy apostles has hardly been able to be seen in the files of the Christian calendar, for they dealt without fear with the root of the tree, because this is what the word of the antichrist wanted it to be, who found shepherds without watching and in this way he made them change the establishment of the holy feasts, because the antichrist man knows what to do when he wants to strike God's house, for first he binds the strong one, the one who is in a position of leadership, and then he provokes scatter, agitation and persecution; he does like the wolf that ravages the sheep, as it was at the time when the priests, Christian and full of grace, fell down under

---

<sup>79</sup> The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: **«the people made bold to even change the times»**, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar), ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised\\_Julian\\_calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar)) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. **«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

torments, having being given over on to the hand of the persecutors, when the mourning comprised the whole Christian land at that time, and the most stricken one was the Romanian land, My today's country, where **I set My table of word and where the river of life is flowing out from My throne over the earth**, for the people to be able to hear of the gentle and merciful ripple of the living water, of the word which flows out of My mouth to tend the flock with it in the time of great need of shepherding.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the seventh Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Holy Fathers from the 1<sup>st</sup> Ecumenical Synod, from [31-05-2020](#).

\*\*\*

Oh, watch, Romanian people, and cry out to the Father for yourself! The angelic powers are standing with their protection over you, for you are the country of My coming now, in the end of the time, and you have great protection, but you should also call out in prayer to God into your midst, oh, Romanian people.

**I am rebuking the antichrist man and satan with his entire opposing work in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and let the entire evil work, hostile to the heaven and to the faithful man, dispel from all over the Romanian land, from the Romanian people, and let all the enemies of Christ's church grow completely weak, for the Romanian country has been Christian for two thousand years, and it has great grace before Me, and it has great saints in heaven, too, and the satanic work will be dispelled together with all its servants. However, much calling with fasting and praying is needed, and love of God and holiness are needed as well, and this nation needs to have mercy for Me, and the entire Christmas people on earth, too, the people with the cross, who are surrounded by all the saints, for I stayed on the cross so that the man may have mercy for Me after that, to put Me down from the cross and to take Me in his home and to have Me in his heart, and in this way to be comforted from My longing as long as seven thousand years after man, after My home, for the man is God's house, and let satan hear this word!**

Oh, go away satan, go to your servants, to those who do your will, to those who do not make the sign of the cross against you to lose your evil power! (*See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)”, r.n.*) Go away, for the Romanian country has got Christ's church in it for two thousand years, it is an Orthodox country and it has got from Me two thousand years of faith and God with it, and you listen to the Word of God, and the angelic hosts will fulfill this word! Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the Holy Archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

We have always put holy power over the sons of My word and We given them from heaven, mother. The power of the antichrist man is growing weak, it always grows weak, because I always tell him to leave My inheritance, for the Romanian country has been Christ's church for more than two thousand years, as it was set from its very beginning, and as its truth has been kept through the time, and **I will work through the church, as it is written for Me to work, for I have faithful sons after the order from the beginning, and I have and they will be, for the Holy Spirit the Comforter, is coming and breathing, and many will receive the Holy Spirit, and the pure hearts will multiply, and the longing in them will call for the Lord with His great work over**



**the earth**, oh, and there are many, mother, and more and more will wake up with their love and will help Me to work with My victory, for I have to find faith on earth and to be able to work through it, to be able to work through the faithful ones, mother.

You, sons from the citadel, you should persevere in prayer like My mother Virgin, because first of all, you have to do the work for heaven on earth. Warm yourselves under My love, sons! Have your thought and waiting fixed on Me, for I am in all of your things, I am with you and near you. Let us give to each other, and then you should take care of My fulfillment within you, sons!

Oh, My today's country, do not forget Me! Be a „*[don't-forget-me flower](#)*” before Me, for you have a great heaven of confessors among those in heaven, and yours from heaven are praised because you have been My country for two thousand years and you are given to Me by My Father, and since then and up to this day I have been looking at you as at a priceless pearl, **and I will bring to painful shame all those who have wanted to hurt you, to despise you, to put you down, My Father's choice for Me, to have you as Mine, My house of coming to you in the end of the time, My country, My today's flower.**



*Forget me not (disambiguation).*

... Peace to you! Power in your spirit, health in your body and comfort, this is what I am giving you, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

**There has passed almost one hundred years since the antichrist man wanted to replace the times and the feasts<sup>80</sup> of the Lord and of His saints**, and then he wanted to begin fully his victory against Jesus Christ, the Son of God Father, incarnated two thousand years in the Virgin and born as true God of true God, of one Being with the Father, for the Father has made everything through His Son, the Word, the heaven and the earth, the visible and invisible things of God's creation, all of them.

The Father is in Me, and I am in the Father, oh, and only in this way everything was worked and is being worked, because the man wanted and always wants to work at God's demolition and to be his own God, he, who cannot do this, but despite this, but his stubbornness is great.

For seven thousand years I have been suffering from man, oh, and because of God's great pain, I descended from near the Father two thousand years ago, for the Father had sent Me to start reparation and to make the world and the man again, to renew everything and to come to the first joy, oh, and I am working and speaking only crying. I am mourning over My pain from the man, and I chose My bedding, worked through the word on your hearth, My today's country. Oh, you have a great name in heaven, Romanian country, and your name will remain great in heaven and

---

<sup>80</sup> In the year 1924. See the [Julian Calendar](#) and [the Revised Julian Calendar](#).

on earth, for the antichrist man keeps on applying to the work against God the plan hidden from the people in order to wipe out the Christian name from the earth, and the mystery of Jesus Christ's church, of the Christian name of the people that have the Orthodoxy as their way, as the flock is called by the holy name of Jesus Christ.

... Oh, be attentive, My today's country, I have been within you as word for almost seventy years and the prophecy of your name written in the Scriptures<sup>81</sup> is being fulfilled. (*Daniel: 11/41*). **Because of My word over you, it is written<sup>82</sup> by the angels over you a great name: "There the Lord is,"** (*Micah 4:1, 2*), oh, and satan sees the name and My word on your hearth and is afraid of you as of Me, and I am embracing you with a sweet word for I am the Comforter sent by the Father to shepherd you during this hard time and to raise you to My glory with you, to the commandments of life and to your salvation, for you are under the slavery, which is not understood above by your Christians, because the work against God has always worked stealthily, for the spirit of satan knows your destiny from Me, and you, country, are set as a target before the antichrist spirit so that you may fall down from My bosom and to do satan's will, because the work of My church does evil to satan, the church that has not fallen from its mystery on your hearth, but **is oppressed by those who do not have My true church and who have gathered together, country by country, to catch you and to divest you of the mystery of Jesus Christ's church.** (*See the selection topic: „The true church”, r.n.*) Oh, I am suffering, and I am arising to fighting, with the angels and with the saints, to comprise you all round and to protect you from those who want you without God above you and in your midst, **and woe to those who fight against God, woe to them!** I will deal with you as I did with the cities saved from destruction by great repentance and awakening, for God was sending them a messenger when His mercy was coming down to save from the threat of the enemy those caught under sin, for the taste of the devil is this: to lead the man to sin, to the wilderness, so that the people may not take after those in heaven, who have sanctified themselves on earth for their salvation from hell and to their entrance into God's paradise.

**Oh, resisting spirit, enough! Do you hear? Enough of it! Step away!** Leave My creature to be My will, for you did not build the man! Go walking round and round and receive now the reward for your hostile desire to wipe out God from the Christian man's heart and mind. **The work of your deception is turning into a scroll!** (*A scroll – a book, this thematic selection, r.n.*) You have brought the man to a hard fall, but I, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Word, arose, the One Who has made the heaven, the earth and the man, the sun and the moon, all the great things and all the dwelling places between heaven and earth, for in the house of My Father there are many places and you do not know God's mysteries and you are groping in the dark and babbling only foolishness so that you may know that are foolish all those who want to believe you; still no, because God made the heaven and the earth and He keeps under His control the mystery of creation, and you are intruding and speaking from your belly and you say that there are more earths and nations of people and they will come on earth too. (*It is about all kinds of information about aliens, who*

---

<sup>81</sup> «He shall enter **into the land of beauty** and many shall fail: but these shall escape out of his hand, Edom and Moab and the chief of the children of Ammon». (*Daniel: 11/41*)

<sup>82</sup> «And at the last days the mountain of the Lord shall be manifest, established on the tops of the mountains and it shall be exalted above the hills; and the peoples shall hasten to it.

And many nations shall go and say, **Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord and to the house of the God of Jacob; and they shall show us His way and we will walk in His paths: for out of Zion shall go forth a law and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem**». (*Micah 4:1, 2*)

would come on earth with “Unidentifiable Flying Objects”, UFO’s, *r.n.*) Oh, where from have you taken this to speak like that? It’s only from the spirit of your darkness that you have taken in order to deceive, if possible, even those who are Christian and know God’s mysteries with the people on earth. (See Matt: 24/24; Mark: 13/22)<sup>83</sup>

Behold, I am coming into your way, spirit of lie, to throw you down with the breath of My mouth, as it is written into the Scriptures<sup>84</sup> that I will scatter you everywhere, (2 Thess. 2:8), because it is written in God’s Scriptures about your work by which you blow against Christs and against Christ’s house, the man, and against the church of the Christian people, baptized two thousand years ago to be on earth with the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, on his forehead, in his mind and in his faithful heart for God in man.

I will immediately defeat you, spirit, I will prevail against you, man, who fight against Me, for I am raising now My church and its servants to a great and holy watch and to repentance with humility to make My church beautifully and that you may be afraid of her brightness, that which you have been persecuted even from its very beginning when you threw down its saints through the kings about whom you said that you were ruling over the earth.

Oh, woe to you, dark spirit, evil spirit, because you sneaked in man through the disobedience of the man in paradise at the beginning! **The man took from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and you have been enticing him to do evil by his taking into his belly when he took from the tree.** However, I am coming to tell you what you did, and I am telling the man **to enrich his good which he tasted from the tree**, as for seven thousand years the man has been doing the evil taken from that tree. That tree was under God’s protection, but the man worked stealthily because of you, for you started to influence him to do evil, to the disobedience to his Builder. Nevertheless, **now it is coming the Lord’s glory on earth, the Lord is coming as word** (See the selection topic: „*The glory of God*<sup>85</sup>”, *r.n.*) on the hearth of the Romanian people and is waking up His church and its work, built two thousand years ago, the word and My disposition to holy work, for I am the One Who has to feed My flock, to keep it and to shepherd it.

You have torn My flock apart, enemy spirit against God and against man, you, who worked My crucifixion on the cross thinking that you could destroy Me and that you would become the master of the man. You also worked separation over the church one thousand years ago through

---

<sup>83</sup> «For false messiahs and false prophets will arise, and **they will show great signs and wonders in order to lead many astray, and if possible, even the elect**». (Matt: 24/24)

«For false christs and false prophets will arise, and **they will show signs and wonders in order to lead astray, if possible, even the elect**». (Mark: 13/22)

<sup>84</sup> «Then the lawless one will be revealed, **whom the Lord will kill with the breath of His mouth and destroy by the manifestation of His coming**». (2 Thess. 2:8)

<sup>85</sup> You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/U6hxX4NPO8cmgYEphWnA>

<https://joom.ag/p74a>

<https://www.scribd.com/document/394547073/The-Word-of-God-about-the-glory-of-the-God>

<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3631631-word-god-glory/>

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheGloryOfTheGod>

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uHcpFjPmjMtWvzxXwBkG60Dyek6rnW8X>

<https://app.box.com/s/njwjxq7dgznu5dp716tqsgku1j413nrg>

<http://www.mediafire.com/file/v7v1fkf6dkz6k4d>

those without faith in the flock. (*The year of 1054, at the separation of the Western Church – the Catholic Church, from the Eastern Church - the Orthodox one, r.n.*)

Then again, you blew heavily one hundred years ago, (*The year of 1923, at the Synod of several Orthodox churches, when the 1<sup>st</sup> October 1923, in the [Julian Calendar](#), became the 14<sup>th</sup> October in the [Revised Julian Calendar](#), thus eliminating 13 days, r.n.*), shaking the watching in the church in such a way that it might lose the observance for the things ordained first by the saints and by the fathers; however, I have not forsaken My church and I have kept it to be Mine and I have been taking care of it in this way, (*Through the Orthodox Churches in [the old style](#), - see [https://en.orthodoxwiki.org/Church\\_Calendar](https://en.orthodoxwiki.org/Church_Calendar), r.n.*), and now, I want to wake up to repentance the entire Christian people and suddenly to raise the holy state, forsaken for a long time by the Christians, and to give them power again to fulfill the commandments of life, the rising to a strong faith and to set watch over My church with the word over it, for behold, the man who is not shepherded by the Lord on earth is not a free man, instead he is a slave and a tool of the devil, who enticed the woman in paradise, inciting her to commit sin against herself, against her husband and against God, thus violating the commandment of obedience to God and then hiding with the disobedience, which led them to fall from paradise and to become the devil's slaves, fell from God's will over them. The devil works heavily in those who think that they are free to do whatever they feel to do, and the man, alone and without God, does not have a clean heart even for himself, for the clean heart is that which gives itself wholly over to those around it and does not have anything for itself, because it does no longer belongs to the man, but to those around it, because it is not for himself that the man has a heart, but rather for those around him.

Oh, it is hard without God; it is bad for you, people against God. You want to get rid of God, as Adam did in paradise and you believe that you can manage. **You fight blindly to wipe out the testimony of Jesus Christ on earth, but I am telling you from heaven, I, the Christ of the Father, and I am telling you that the painful moment is coming, it is coming when you think that you have overcome and when you will be defeated like Lucifer, the one who became proud against God,** and you will be caught by God's angels, who watch between heaven and earth over all the mysteries and over all the people carrying of God and of the holy faith, **and all satan's carriers will be gathered as in a bunch and will receive their fate, which they know from the Scriptures<sup>86</sup> and which they know thoroughly,** (*Apoc: 16/16,17*), to test their victory against God, but this is not going to be because it is written that Christ will be the Victor, not satan, not the antichrist, who is hidden and works in the dark and who does not want to know that the Lord is coming, that the light is coming and will expose him in his hidings together with his angels, dressed like him.

You alone are pouring out the chalice of wrath over yourselves, (*Apoc: 16/2-17*), to which you reach out your hand without you knowing that this is what you are doing, but I, the Lord, know, and I am giving you the mind to do what you are doing, and which is going **to fall upon you by the breath of My mouth, as it is written for you to be overcome.**

---

<sup>86</sup> «*And the kings [Greek "them"] were gathered to the place which is called in Hebrew, Megiddo. The seventh [angel] poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the sanctuary of heaven, [CT omits "of heaven"] from the throne, saying, "It is accomplished!"*» (*Apoc: 16/16,17*)

I am telling you, those who carry satan, and you, servants of the spirit of antichrist, I am telling you that between heaven and earth are the heavenly places and that the Father's places are many and they are the Thrones and Dominions, they are the Archangels and Angels, the Cherubim and Seraphim, all the heavenly powers that serve God, and the man passes through them in the air and does not see them, for he does not see God and God's invisible things, and which have been seen from time to time by someone on earth to be written the revelations coming down from God, because the angels have been seen fighting as soldiers in the air for the good people on earth and throwing down satan's workers, lest God's enemies may touch the wine and the oil, those with the holy cross on their heads, those sealed with the victorious weapon, by which I, the Lord, prevailed against the ruler of this age, satan and all of his angels.

Amen, amen, I am speaking to you, satan's carriers, that there were Caesars, there were pagan kings, Pharaohs of the world, thirsty of blood, thirsty of greatness and power over the earth, there was an evil spirit in all of them who exalted themselves to be great and big over God and over people, and now you are, those who try to touch the Orthodox people and countries, and you are My enemies of today and of those who are baptized with My name upon them, and behold, you want to strike against these countries, with My church in them serving God so that it may go well with them with God over them as their protector, and not with the people who want to be only big and that is all. **I am telling you that it will happen to you as it happened to those two thousand years ago, after My resurrection was done, which they did no longer expect, oh, and it is going to be the same now.**

I am telling you, God's enemies, that I existed before I created the heaven and the earth, and I am telling you again: Leave to the Lord what belongs to the Lord, and take your share and step aside, for **the Christian Orthodox countries are My inheritance and I have in them the working, the holy and godly Liturgy, which I ordained two thousand years ago through My disciples**, and through which I am with those who are Mine to the end of the time, and the pagan countries which blow against God, against God's will and against the sons of the Christian people, cannot be sisters with the Christian countries, that are under the seal of God, the Father, the Son and of the Holy Spirit and under the sign of the holy cross.

... You, peoples and sons of the peoples on earth, do not let yourselves be paid and led astray by those who are not faithful, and do not let yourselves be deceived by positions from the part of the sons of the darkness so that they may spread the lie through you. Oh, do not let yourselves be led by the lie, by its lying works, for an unfair gain, and especially that for the fight against God, as it will have a bad reward, and the man, deceived by the lie that goes like the storm that makes much damage, will cry, **and all the sons of the lie will be taken by surprise when they expect least, and pains in their body and spirit will come over them, bitterness and sufferance against those who blow against God,** Who is coming near with mercy to those who are guilty against Him in order to heal them from their sin, to those who are separated from God by sin, for there is either good or bad eternity for everyone, and this judgment belongs to God, it does not belong to man.

I had to speak the word face to face with the fight of the satanic man against God and against God's church and to tell him that the victor is not the opposing man, but I am the One Who



has defeated him, I, because this is written<sup>87</sup> into the Book of the Truth, and on which he keeps an eye only to do his work and to wage war against the Lamb of God, (*Apoc: 17/14*), the One Who was resurrected from crucifixion two thousand years ago and proved His descent from the Father to the people, and when the ruler of this age will be judged.

**You, rulers over the peoples**, with the Orthodox Church on your hearth, protect your people from the spirit of the antichrist. Wake up and call out to the Lord so that He may prevail for you against satan and against the antichrist! Come out of the midst of those who oppose God if you are among those who are not the Christians of My church, through which I have kept My love on earth and My holy gifts over the people.

... Oh, My country, stand watch, and I at your helm, for you do not have mercy for you on earth. Day and night I watch above you for you and for My work in you over the earth. Early in the morning I hurry those in heaven for your protection. From sunrise to sunrise again, this is how long I have been watching and preparing you for the feast of the day of My glory, for there is so much glory over you for Me with you! The sun rises and sets and then it rises again, and in the same way I work with you; **I work with you, and the lie will perish, and satan will perish as well, and it will come upon you the glory of the Lord, as it is written.**

**... I am laying down My hand over the Christian people on earth and I am saying: Peace to you, Christian people from all over the earth! Peace to you, Christ's church! I am coming son!** (*Apoc: 22/12,13; 22/20*) Keep what you have so that no one may take your crown! Keep My word and confess My name, oh, Christian people, and do My will with your life, for I am giving you the work of victory with Me against satan's synagogue and in which all lie and say that are righteous. (*Apoc: 3/9*) They will bow before My name in My church, faithful to Me for more than two thousand years, and I will make them see and know that you have My love with you, that I loved and I love you without any limits and that I am with you on the way to the Father and on the Father's way to you. Keep, therefore, My word and My will, for I will protect you from the temptation that tests the world and its inhabitants, as it is written<sup>88</sup>.

Oh, Christian sons, be victorious through the church and be good under My arm and in My mysterious house with you, and you will bear My name on your foreheads **and the name of God's citadel, the New Jerusalem**<sup>89</sup>, which is coming down from heaven, (*Apoc: 3/12*) **and My new**

---

<sup>87</sup> «They will wage war against the Lamb, and **the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and those with Him are called, elect [Or "chosen"] and faithful.**» (*Apoc: 17/14*)

<sup>88</sup> «**"Behold, I come quickly! My reward is with Me, to repay to each one according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End!"**» (*Apoc: 22/12,13*)  
«He who attests these things says, "Yes, I come quickly!"  
**Amen! Yes, come, Lord Jesus!**» (*Apoc: 22/20*) (*From the Eastern Orthodox Bible - EOB, r.n.*)  
«**Behold, those of the synagogue of satan, who say they are Jews and they are not, but lie. Behold, I will make them come and worship [proskuneo can also be translated "fall down in reverence", "do obeisance" (see NT introduction regarding proskuneo)] before your feet and they will know that I have loved you.**» (*Apoc: 3/9*)

<sup>89</sup> «**"The one who overcomes, I will make a pillar in the sanctuary of My God, from which he shall never be removed. On such a person I will write the Name of My God, the name of the citadel of My God which is the new Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from My God, and [I will write] My own new Name.**» (*Apoc: 3/12*)

name<sup>90</sup>: **The Word of God**. (*Apoc: 19/13*) And let he who has ears hear with them, let him hear what the Spirits is speaking to you, My church, with which, I, the Lord, carry My cross.

**Oh, sons of My church, make a cross, sons, make the sign of the cross and when you make it, say: In the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; this is what you are to say and this is how you are to make the sign of the cross, because the Christian people has to make on his body this seal to be protected with the sign of the holy cross, for where this sign is not, there satan rules at his will with all his evil servants.**

Excerpt from the Word of God to the nations on earth and to their leaders, at the Feast of the Saint Hierarch Spyridon, from [25-12-2020](#). (N.S.) (12-12-2019 - Old style / after the Julian calendar, r.n.) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

I have mercy on you, man, disobedient to God and ignorant concerning satan's deception that whispers to you as he did to Adam in paradise and by so doing he drew out of it the man built by God as rest for the Lord between heaven and earth. Man, however, behold where he has exalted himself, as he has ascended above the clouds with his haughtiness, with his throne, and from there he looks over the earth and over the people to put fear in all so that they may listen to him and in this way to be able to draw all on the side of his hell, and you, man, who are on earth today, oh, you are in danger, but I am coming to teach you to call out to Me to come, help and rescue you from the roller, for satan wants all, all of the people, and he turns on all sides to be able to overcome God and man, as he forgets, or at least he seeks to forget how shamefully he was defeated and judged by the God of resurrection two thousand years ago, and since then he has kept on losing, **as without knowing what he was doing, he filled My heaven with confessing sons against him and he lost everything he thought that he had earned for himself.** However, he is very much against Jesus Christ, that is, against Me, he has got the pride of overcoming Me, as he knows well **the Scriptures which say that Christ overcomes the beast, that is satan, and that the chalice prepared for the destruction of the beast's seat is ready to be reclined and to make a great noise,** and to destroy the whole fabric set up by all the servants opposing God, who are afraid of the light because of the darkness in which they all are taught to stay well hidden, for before the light they all fade, they all flee from the light.

**Satan is very much afraid of Jesus Christ's name, he is afraid of God's word, he is afraid of the cross and of its power, he is afraid of the incense dedicated to God's glory and he is afraid of Christians too.** And now, I am taking from the Scriptures and giving the news for the Christians and I am saying this: **«Stand firm in faith, resist satan, and he will flee from you and will go away from you»**, (See James: 4/7), this is written<sup>91</sup> in the Scriptures.

Behold, on this day, I am advising the Christians, the Romanians, for the Romanian people has been a Christian people even from its beginning on this ancestral land two thousand years ago. I am grazing all people on a day of Epiphany, all those who know or do not know My river of

---

<sup>90</sup> «His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many crowns. He has names written [TR/CT omits "names written"] and a Name written which no one knows but Himself.

He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is "The Word of God."» (*Apoc: 19/12,13*)

<sup>91</sup> «Therefore, submit yourselves to God, but resist the devil, and he will flee from you». (*James: 4/7*)

word during this time in the midst of the Romanian people, and I have here with Me, John the Baptist, the godfather at My baptism, the confessor here for My word and I am saying this:

Read the Scriptures, dear Romanian, for it is the time for you to know well and to stay with your finger on this map, because **satan, the antichrist man, the one who resists the Lord, your God, has an unrelenting longing to tear your little robe of Christian, your little shirt of baptism, and he is walking around you with all kinds of schemes and is lying to you so that you may receive his baptism, his needle in your flesh as a Christian.** (*Allusion to coronavirus vaccines, r.n.*) Oh, your little shirt of baptism was put on your body as a Christian people two thousand years ago, two thousand years of faith, of the confession of your faith in Jesus Christ, the One Who overcame satan.

**Oh, Romanian people, only you have been Christian for two thousand years, only you among the nations on earth, only you alone, and you are a great mystery among God's mysteries with the people! Arise and watch, stand up, I am calling out to you, for Satan's servants, the antichrists, Christ's adversaries, are very much against you because of your great name, with your mystery from God, with this land chosen for the Christian people on it, kept as Christian until My coming, the country of My coming as word on earth now, in the end of the time, for Satan's time will finally end with the cups of the wrath poured out over the work of the darkness of the man who has been opposing God for two thousand years.**

Oh, **read the Scripture**, Romanian people, and do not leave your God! Woe to you if during this satanic time you do not know the Scriptures in which it is written about this time, and when **the antichrist man believes, more than any time, that he completely removes God**, and that man, willing or not, will need only bread and not God.

I, the Lord, come to you, Romanian Christian all over the earth, and I teach you, I exhort you and gently ask you **no longer to walk from here and there on earth**, for satan is everywhere and he tries to write you down into his register, and you do not know how to be on your guard during this dangerous time. Receive advice from the Scriptures, dear Christian, so that you may know on which side to walk and what to do with yourself, because the Lord wants the Christian as he alone chooses to do, and **satan does no longer want man to buy or sell but only if he sides with him, with his stamp.** (*Apoc: 13/15-18; Apoc: 14/9,10*)<sup>92</sup> However, I have taught the Christian ahead of time and I have told him not to worry what to eat or what to dress, because I will give him, only for him to like to be with Me and with My table food, for there is much

---

<sup>92</sup> «It was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast so that it should speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.

He causes all people, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, **to be given marks on their right hands or on their foreheads.**

**Hence, no one would be able to buy or sell, unless he has that mark**, the name of the beast or the number of his name.

Here is wisdom: let anyone who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. His number is six hundred sixty-six». (*Apoc: 13/15-18*)

«Another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a great voice, **“Anyone who worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on the forehead or the hand,**

**will also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger. They will be tormented with fire and sulfur in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb».** (*Apoc: 14/9,10*)

holy food for man on earth, only that he may eat of it and be satisfied with what I give him, and **let no man take from the one with the stamp in his hand that wants to put on all people,** if he can do this, first on those who are on satan's side and with their lives with him.

**Oh, Christian, satan does not save you from any danger; rather he draws you under his will so that you may no longer know who you are, what your name is and who satan is.**

Oh, Christian son, stay on My arms of Shepherd, in My care for you and be firm in your faith and life as Christian in time of trial of your love for God, of your faith in your salvation from Me, oh, and **do not be afraid of anything and of anyone but only of your separation from God during this hard time, for satan with his entire trick and with all his army are going to fall down with a great noise,** and also all his deception by which he thinks that is going to overcome the church and the Christian people on earth.

... Satan walks, and he stealthily tries to gather those on earth for himself and to put on them his pagan sign, as it is written that he will seek to do, so that he may lose all people afterwards, and not to be the only one to lose, for he knows that he will lose his fight against Christ.

However, you, those who know Jesus Christ in this word coming with the clouds, oh, do not be afraid, **do not fear of anything but only of your separation from God,** sons, only when satan puts his sign on you! Do not be inclined within your will to side with satan and with his robe of benefactor!

**I have always told the Romanian people not to let itself be deceived and enchanted by the antichrist's servants,** who have their hearts set on this land, on this Christianized land, and **I have also told it not to let itself be injected by satan's sign, for a bad pestilence comes after that, written in the Scriptures that it would come over those with satan's sign in their flesh pushed by a hidden trick by the mind of the man who does satan's will, who makes peace with satan.** Oh, and I have also asked the antichrist man to depart from the Christian people, to leave those who are Mine alone if they have chosen to be Mine, and I have asked him to go to his own and exercise his will there and not over those who have chosen to be Christians, unless they have allowed to be undressed of the Christian garment and of the robe of their baptism.

Oh, Christ's Christians by your faith in Him and by your baptism in the church, oh, sons, seek to be wise now, more than anytime. **Flee from the man of lie!** Hide from before the one with a benefactor face but with a heart of a wolf for Me and for you! Persevere in prayers, in the love for God and for the saints by the power of your faith and of the cross, sons! **Ask from God protection and victory against the devil!** Ask by the Christian cross that satan may perish! (See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)”, r.n.) Ask this by a holy life, and watched by a holy mind, lest it may come to your mind and say like the devil who wants to undress you of your Christian robe.

Oh, do not give yourselves into the mouth of the wolf! A wolf is a wolf and is not something else. Oh, you do not know those who come near to you in order to tear you now. Those who are not known to you are a trap, sons. Behold those whom you have sent to the helm of the country, behold how they are giving you over on the hand of the foreigners, of those whom you do not

know, dear Romanian sons, on the hand of the pagans in their life and faith, sons. **Oh, your rulers do not care, they do not care about you, they really do not care because they have joined the mob that gathers around the beast and give it entire control, as it is written in the Scriptures about the truth of this time,** and you are left uncovered, and there is no man to protect you from wolves and from beasts. However, I am coming to teach you, I am coming to clothe you with power from above and with the spirit of wisdom, for your rulers do not want to know about the danger of the time and they come out and keep on coming out and are telling you to submit to the work with a hidden face, to the antichrist's army and before the lawlessness on earth, for your rulers have no mercy on you.

Oh, do not go alone into the wolf's mouth. It sharpens its voice and softens its voice so that you may not know his hidden plan to destroy your future with God, your eternity with Christ, of Whom satan's servants are afraid.

Satan is the enticing serpent, and man listened to its voice in paradise to take from the tree of the good and evil, the tree of knowledge, oh, and satan and man fell from paradise, and man has in him good and evil, and the devil is the evil, it is the adversary what made man fall from paradise, oh, and you do not have to stir up evil in you, man, but you should choose good, but do you know what good and evil is anymore?

People go to the priests about whom people say that they draw the devils out of those who are possessed by the evil spirit. Oh, I could not do anything to escape Adam from the devil, and man, poor of him, thinks that the priest saves the wretched one from the evil spirit, when **sin is the greatest dirt,** but until man does not agree for his good, oh, you have nothing to do for him, because the devil makes a circus before the people by his servants, and then the news is spread that the devils submit and obey, when **every man is full of the spirit of pride on earth, and pride is a demon,** and many years ago, I said that there is no man without a demon in him, oh, and I saw the spirit of murmuring working against the word I had spoken.

Well, man, who are you so easily ready to commit sin in your body, oh, why did you wonder, why do you wonder? However, if you do not get rid of the spirit of pride, the spirit by which you got angry with Me when I spoke the word against the sin in man and I called it demon, oh, why do you still wonder?

Man makes a circus with a spirit of pride, with sin, with all kinds of tastes pleased to satan, and he still wonders that God speaks about the demon in man. Oh, do not wonder, but rather humble yourselves! Do not do like Adam, who got upset with God after he had listened from satan and took in him the work of good and evil by eating from the tree of knowledge, and thus eating at satan's advice. Oh, is it possible to say that the Pharisee from the Gospel did not have any demon in him, when he left being ashamed before God, Who sees the man and the man's work? Is anyone able to see that satan did not work in Peter, the apostle, when I rebuked him and I told him: **«Get behind Me, satan!»**? (Matt: 16/23)

... **Do not receive any foreign exhortation! Do not receive anything from man! Receive only from God for you!** Rejoice when you lose everything for God because everything is going to perish, and the Lord will remain with His, with His flock; the Shepherd with His flock!



Receive My protection of Shepherd! Remain under the staff of God's word! **Keep away from the antichrist man! Come to know his steps and robe!** He does not have God's sending. Do not receive Him! Protection comes from Me, not from him, and he is the lying and evil stranger, the man of falsehood.

I remain with you. Remain with Me as well, remain with God.

I putting down My feather and I am saying: Peace to you! Remain within Me and I remain within you!

Peace to those who trust only in God on earth and who receive only Him for them! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of Saint John, the Baptist, from [20-01-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, My name is great and it is also great My word over this citadel, the Lord's citadel, and the Lord is praised in the citadel, in His holy mountain, as it is written, a citadel well-founded, a beautiful height, to the joy of the whole earth, the Mount of Zion, a tower of refuge, defended by the Lord, and at which kings will marvel and tremble with birth pains, for **the Lord has founded this citadel to shepherd from its midst the nations to the margins of the earth as a merciful One**, and behold My word for the protection of God's kingdom on earth, of the Christian people, well-faithful to God, because as in the time of the prophet Elijah, the sons of the Christian people want to forsake the holy covenant of God's sons, the ordinances, the prophecies and My yesterday and today's word, for the Baal of today, like the old one, seeks to strip them of the spirit of the fatherly and ancestral faith, and how can I, the Lord, be able to stay without speaking or rebuking this audacity of the antichrist man? For behold, he uses all of his tricks to put his cursed mark on the bodies, (*Apoc: 13/16*)<sup>93</sup> even on those who are sealed by baptism through the ancestral church with the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit! However, there are in heaven a great army of saints and confessing martyrs for God and for the right faith, and **the antichrist man will fail, the hidden enemy, who sends secret orders over those who do not know him and do not see him from where he works to send on the earth, and even upon My church, his thing against God, his cursed seal, and with it, the whole opposition against God and against God's sons.**

... — I, the Lord, do this with the glory of My word, with whom I want to turn many back to the Father and to Me, and many, oh, many of them, to take from My Spirit, oh, because I suffer to see people die like some mere sinners, and I want to protect Romania first and to lift it above, for it has been a Christian country from its beginning, and its beginning is from Me, it is as long as I am on earth, it has been for two thousand years, and I am coming to it, for I have come the second time against the antichrist man **and kept the country of My coming from those that are to come with wrath over the earth, to try all people**, but also for the protection of the Romanian sons, and **I urge them not to receive the seal of the antichrist man, of the one hidden under the veil**, (*The Vaccine against Covid -19, and then, passport to move freely*

---

<sup>93</sup> «He causes all people, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, **to be given marks on their right hands or on their foreheads**». (*Apoc: 13/16*)

*and buy, r.n.), and which wants to be god over the earth in a high place, only that here, on this hearth, he loses his power and is overcome by the Word of God, the breath of My mouth, he and all his servants. Amen. (2Thess: 2/8)<sup>94</sup>*

... Oh, stand up, Romanian, to protect your country from the wolves and your faith from the pagans!

Oh, stand up, Romanian sons, and stand watch against the faith and baptism denial, for **the antichrist man wants to catch you under this sin, without you knowing it and without you understanding it, so that he may put his black seal**, but I, the Lord, am telling you and watching you, I am waking you up and waking up the ministers at the altars to watch for the country, for the faith and for the victory with Christ during this time of great trial as there has never been, as it is written.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second Sunday of the Lent, of the Saint Gregory of Palamas<sup>95</sup>, from [28-03-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

... Oh, well satan, well, for two thousand years you have been struggling, you keep on wriggling around the body of My church, and I, the Lord, am getting ready to defeat you and to bring you to shame, even if I do not have now any help from the Christians and from their rulers, for behold, My Romania, the country of My second coming from the Father as word on earth, has in the divan from above some from among those who do not love the Lord because they love their greatness and are not God's confessors, as the old Christian princes of this people were. For behold the prince of Romanians, the confessor with his entire house for faith and for the cross, the prince [Brîncoveanu](#), the martyr surrounded by his children who had been martyred<sup>96</sup> in front of his eyes by the pagans because of their faith in Jesus Christ, in the cross, in the work of the fathers' church and in all the holy truth.

Behold such a beautiful Christian in front of the country, a prince with Christ in his soul and deed for his people, the Romanian people, a true ruler and faithful to his people, a chief who laid his life for the country and for the people, and who did not deny this high honor of martyr for the protection of his church and people!

Oh, and here is what are doing those of today, who are sitting on the divan of the country, for they are selling the country with its entire people to the foreigners! However, in spite of all these pains, I am getting ready to put you to shame and to defeat you, satan, who want to throw down My vine and its surrounding hedge, and I will do this to you because it is written in the Scriptures that the Christ, the Lamb of God, will overcome you, that He will overcome all those who stand against God, all the antichrists, great or small, that He will proclaim in a loud voice that

---

<sup>94</sup> «*The mystery of lawlessness is already at work! But now, there is one who restrains, until he is taken out of the way.*

***Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will kill with the breath of His mouth and destroy by the manifestation of His coming***». (2Thess: 2/7, 8)

<sup>95</sup> Gregory Palamas – see [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gregory\\_Palamas](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gregory_Palamas)

<sup>96</sup> Constantin Brîncoveanu was Prince of Wallachia between 1688 and 1714. Brîncoveanu was deposed from his throne by Sultan Ahmed III, and brought under arrest to Istanbul. He and his four sons were beheaded on the same day in August, together with Prince Constantin's faithful friend, grand treasurer Enache Văcărescu., r.n.

God is and that they are the rebellious ones, and that it will be as then when the Romanian prince, [Mircea](#), told the enemy, who was asking him to bow before him and submit his country; **he told him that he was an enemy and that he would be defeated, and it was so, for these princes<sup>97</sup> had the cross and had the victory through it.**

Oh, there are still great souls in the Romanian people; there are still some, and I will wake them up to watching and to the praying with power in it, and you will surely be defeated, satan, and you will be brought to shame by the Lamb of God, by Jesus Christ, of Whose name you are afraid, and about which you do no longer want to hear on earth, but what shall I do to you? This is your destiny: to be defeated by Christ, by the One Whom you cannot overcome, oh, and you will be overcome by the steadfast Christians as well, by those with the cross on their chest, by the power of the cross, which fights for them against you. Did you hear? Oh, and you will keep hearing the One Who has victory against you, satan, and **do not forget that My today's country, to which I am coming as word now, is the country in which you lose, because this is written to be**, and that is why, go away, go into places without God, go and wait for Me there to give you what you have worked! Did you hear? Go away, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit is telling you! Amen.

... You, those who do not know God, and who have made room to sit over the Romanian people, oh, learn who God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are and the power of the holy cross! **Oh, do no longer wander away on to the side of the spirit of lie with a hidden face, for people do not die of microbes, rather they die because of sin, for there was no greater microbe than sin and there will never be one.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross, from [04-04-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

The word sent from God, and which is fulfilled on earth, would be to the power of the faith of the people, that people may not receive rebuke or punishment for their unbelief, as is now happening on earth, and **I am especially saying this for the word of God that flows like a river (Apoc: 22/1, 2)<sup>98</sup> on the hearth of the Romanian people**, and which was set aside by the house of God, by the church of the Lord, by the hierarchs and especially by the priests, oh, for I have not come to knock at another door with the glory of My word, with the heavenly proclamation that I share, but I have come to the house of God, oh, and the ministers at the altars did not fulfill Me in them, and now, behold what shame, what pain, what perplexity on the Christian flock, which only bears this name, oh, for there has been no one to revive them to faith, to the receiving of the heavenly love over the house of God, and **the flock is now suffering humiliation from the antichrist man, and it is suffering because God is not welcomed in His house on earth**, and behold, behold, His house is now devastated by the antichrist enemy, by his orders coming out from hiding, (*Orders not to let Christians go to church because of the pandemic, r.n.*) and the priests are pushed to the wall by the antichrist's hidden plan, and which, behold, he sets himself

---

<sup>97</sup> Mircea the Elder, was the Voivode of Wallachia from 1386 until his death in 1418.

<sup>98</sup> «*The angel [for "he"] showed me a [TR adds "pure"] river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the middle of its great street. On each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations, ...*» (Apoc: 22/1, 2)

up as God, he rises above all that is called God and worthy of worship, oh, and he also wants the Christians to worship him, who is unworthy, who here he is, by his satanic power of the lawless lies, gives himself out for God, he shows off as strong so that he may sit in God's temple, as it is written that he wants to do this. (2Thess:2/4)<sup>99</sup> However, I am coming soon on earth and going out into his way to destroy him with the breath of My mouth, (2Thess: 2/8)<sup>100</sup> with the word of My mouth, a word written on earth in its book, the book of the Word of God, with which I come into his way to frustrate his deceitful and lawless lies, and which are for those who are on the verge of perdition, who did not receive and do not receive the love of the truth to be saved and freed from satan's mouth, oh, and **behold the deceptive work, sent through God's indulgence over those who do not believe the truth** and whose who like to believe in the lawlessness which condemns them, as it is written!

You, priests and bishops, servants at the altars, oh, open your eyes well, and look well at how the antichrist man wants to leave you outside, and who, step by step, wants to make his place in God's temple, to be enthroned and to take God out of the holy house so that no one may worship the truth. Oh, do you see what happens to you if you keep on denying the word of God, the faith in this word, which watches for you?

**Oh, sons, it is being written as faith denial your departure from the faith in My word, witch which I keep on calling out to you** (2Thess: 2/3)<sup>101</sup> and want to protect you from the enemy chain of the antichrist man, who, slowly, slowly, wants to bind you with it so that you may no longer serve God and His church, so much persecuted from its house. Oh, behold, the time has come for you to need protection, and you are not one with Me, with the glory of My word, with which I also breathe over satan, as it is written to be destroyed by the breath of My mouth, by My word spoken upon him.

... I want to be desired, as for Me it is otherwise to come because of the longing of those with longing in them after My coming, and Our comfort is great, and it comes from the truth from above, that I, your Son and the Lamb of the Father, I will overcome. I will overcome all the satanic work, and I will breathe over the antichrist man with My word until he falls with a great noise and he will be seen by all the people all over the earth, for here he is, he is plotting the faith denial over all, **but he will only do it over those who have not received the love of the truth**, for this is written, **and over the faithful of My word of yesterday and today joy will rise and they will be embraced within the mystery of the new heaven and earth, and also within the comfort in paradise, that which comes from heaven. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Annunciation, from [07-04-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, I have no other way to defeat satan, the one born of the man's disobedience in paradise; I have no other way but to work with the word in order to overcome him, to cut off his false work,

---

<sup>99</sup> «He opposes and exalts himself over all that is called God or that is an object of religion, so that he sits as God in the sanctuary of God, presenting himself up as God [CT omits "as God"]!» (2Thess:2/4)

<sup>100</sup> «Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom **the Lord will kill with the breath of His mouth and destroy by the manifestation of His coming**». (2Thess: 2/8)

<sup>101</sup> «Let no one deceive you in any way! This will not take place unless the apostasy comes first and the man of sin [CT reads "man of lawlessness"] is revealed, the son of destruction». (2Thess: 2/3)

so deep hidden by the man's mind, for hypocrisy sits on a high seat and it works over the man's mind in every way possible, oh, and **man keeps looking all day and all night at this work spread all over the face of the earth, before which the whole world bows in the way the Christians bow before the icon of those in heaven that are God's and of His saints, oh, and the world worships this beast that fights against the Lamb of God, for satan has made himself a visible icon** (*The TV set and sites of the news, r.n.*) **and with it he gathers a great fortune,** but he gathers it for his own fall, because man will come to life, he will be renewed in his mind, feeling and body, because this is that God's word is working, it is working the man's godliness, the wisdom from above for the man's soul, for the spirit and for the body, oh and the glory of God's word is a heavenly feast, My coming as word on earth.

**Satan is upset and his servants are speaking from the frame** (*The frame of the TV set and of the computer monitors or smart-phones, r.n.*) **day and night to keep the man in front of its icon<sup>102</sup>, (Apoc: 13, 14) with which he is working visibly with his lies devised skillfully and with many other things,** for when the desired fruit does not work for him, he has many other gimmicks and takes them out, he tries them on and renews them, and I, the Lord, scatter them all one by one and bring satan to shame and give him away with his hidden work behind a deceitful face, and **behold the fight of the Lamb of God with this beast with many heads,** oh, and what joy comes from the earth to heaven when I put down on earth the word written to be able to fulfill it then! (*See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)”, r.n.*)

**... Oh, behold the human kind with a mask on their mouths, put by the spirit of lying with a hidden face!**

**Oh, you, those who are have high seats over the nations, what is this that you are doing to the people? What is it, I, the Lord God, am asking you?**

Oh, you, people fed with the spirit of lying of the apocalyptic beast, rise up to watch and come to prayer and call out to God to come and save you, and call out to My mother Virgin, too, that who is crying and praying for all the creature oppressed by satan's spirit! Oh, become Christian by the power of the baptism with the Holy Spirit and **be baptized within My word, for it is the water of the river of life which flows from God's throne, as it is written<sup>103</sup>,** (*Apoc: 22/1; 17*) and behold, the Romanian country is the country of My coming as word over the earth, it is My Christian country with My name over it, with My seal over it, with the cross of My and its resurrection! (*See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)”, r.n.*)

Oh, cry after God; cry out with prayer like fire and ask Me to come to you with unheard signs and wonders to bring satan down, who keeps you in the darkness without God! I want to

---

<sup>102</sup> «He deceives My own people who dwell on the earth because of the signs he was granted to perform in front of the beast, saying to those who dwell on the earth that they should make an icon [image] to the beast that was wounded by the sword and [yet] lived.

**It was given to him to give breath to the icon [image] of the beast so that it should speak and cause as many as would not worship the icon [image] of the beast to be killed.** (*Apoc: 13, 14*)

<sup>103</sup> «The angel [Greek "he"] showed me a [TR adds "pure"] **river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, ...»** (*Apoc: 22/1*)  
«The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let everyone who hears say, "Come!" **Let everyone who is thirsty come, let anyone who wishes take the water of life freely** [Or "as a gift"]» (*Apoc: 22/17*)



raise you to the victorious faith against satan, the antichrist man, and I want you to seek after My will over your life, oh, for there is no sweeter life than the life of a Christian, a life lived with God, the Lord with man on earth as in heaven, and **let there be nothing on earth without God, for woe to those without God over their lives, woe to them, soon, soon!**

... Oh, this is how you are to teach the Christians, you, servants of the teaching from the Christian altars and you are **to tell them not to be afraid that their place of worship will be taken away, for I, the Lord, said a great mystery for the true worshippers, who are those who worship in the spirit of truth,** a spirit that cries out to the Father for them, and you are to feed My flock especially now, in times of trouble. Do not try to take after the antichrist man who wants to take you out of the ancestral inheritance if you do not gather the flock to feed it and do not close the door for it, because the house dedicated to God by the forefathers of old and by the Christians is not yours, for this house belongs to the Christians, and do not become cruel masters over what is not yours, for those in heaven look at you, wonder and ask why you are doing this, why you are trying to become masters over what is not yours?

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the Saint Pious Mary of Egypt, from [18-04-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, but what a match on this day, sons! I have with Me the beloved disciples, John. He was My cousin on earth among some other cousins. My mother and his mother were cousin sisters, and the mother of My mother and the mother of his mother were sisters, a bunch of close relatives, and I was made out of them God's holy relative. And two days ago, it was the remembrance of the disciple John among My disciples, and he longed to set the table of the word here in the citadel, oh, but I did not have any strengthened power to keep Us with Our coming and speaking, but I promised him that We would wait and enter, and now We are entering and setting his longing on the table and We are setting the exhortation at work over the faithful people to My word during this time, and you come, beloved one, come, clean child, come to quench the fire of your longing! I have left open your feast and I have stayed with it at the gates. (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) Therefore, sit down and let your book on the table in the book of My word with them!

— *Oh, my sweet and dear Shepherd and Teacher, how sweet my life was, after the sweetness of Your had seized within it my little heart and my entire life! And now I want to leave a holy gift to Your disciples here, in the citadel, for I am giving them the gift that I had and stayed close to You, oh, Lord, and I am giving them the grace to feel Your presence as I felt it and lived near Your at that time, and then again, within Your heavenly glory, Lord, with those who have loved and walked with You close on earth.*

*Oh, beloved ones, the Lord of resurrection has His entire love upon you. I am leaving upon you the feeling of my spirit and soul during my time with the Lord on the earth. I am proclaiming upon you in His name: Receive the Holy Spirit; receive fire and scatter it everywhere, oh, for this fire of the love of the saints is very sweet, oh, beloved ones!*

*We have remained at the gates with a great longing to come to you with the Lord of love, with the Bridegroom of the heavenly love. And now, I am telling you to ask from the Lord the wisdom of the saints and of the revealing of the miracles of the last Scriptures, lest you may lose*

*the holy watch for those that are and are coming now over the people on earth. Oh, seek after the wisdom for the present days more than anything you may want to know, for the satanic time works stealthily to catch under the seal of the separation from God even those who have God's word as watch upon them during this time filled on all sides with the spirit of satan, well-dressed within a spirit of well-doing, (With a first attempt, through the "free passport" of those vaccinated, the seal of vaccination, - see Apoc: 13/16, 17,<sup>104</sup> r.n.) but with evil power over the earth, and the sons of men do not know this and many go willingly to be sealed with the seal of the eternal perdition, with which satan is walking now on earth to put on as many as possible and to have them on his name and under his watch.*

*However, the Lord is telling those who believe in Him and in His love for them by this river of word, and the unfaithful are receiving their reward; the reward of disbelief is coming closer to them, satan with his needle in their flesh, after for such a long time he has been looking for this occasion to mark those who do his will so that he may not lose them, oh, and he is not content only with that, as he also wants to stretch his black robe over those who do not do his will either.*

*Oh, let all who choose to be on the side of the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Victor of the apocalyptic beast, let them all withdraw from satan's way! Amen.*

*You, beloved of the Lord, you, who love the Lord, hear my calling to you: come out from the world, beloved ones, come out, Christ's children! (1 Corinthians: 5/10) Come out and overcome with the Lord, by overcoming the world as He did for the men's sons, behold, they let themselves be caught willingly and they are afraid! Oh, flee from the way of satan with his today's name, the antichrist, which has been struggling for two thousand years to snatch Christ's victory, after the Lord defeated him on the cross and He judged the guilty one forever and ever and completely overcame him, as it is written. Now, you should also overcome him, Christ's children, and you should come closer to the Lord, and let His cross be the seal over your body and hearts, against satan's seal, who has now found this occasion with which to deceive the whole nations of the earth, and he would also give a try to blacken even the Lord's elected, with his black seal, set upon those who stagger and do not know to stop their looks and see God and satan well and only after that to choose.*

*Therefore, as many as of you have been baptized, remain clothed within Christ, and remain with the seal of the baptism left through the fathers from the Lord for the sons of His church! Oh, and again, tell to as many as possible that satan is walking with the seal of death and the Lord is walking with the seal of the living God, and man has to choose. Amen.*

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fourth Sunday after the Passover, of the Paralytic, and the Feast of the Saint Apostle Simon, the Canaanite, from [23-05-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

---

<sup>104</sup> «He causes all people, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to be given marks on their right hands or on their foreheads

Hence, no one would be able to buy or sell, unless he has that mark, the name of the beast or the number of his name.». (Apoc: 13/16, 17)

Here it is what I am still exhorting you now: Oh, take courage for the Lord and for the keeping of the flock and of the Lord's citadel, for the Romanian country is the country of My coming with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, now, in the end of the time, to set back to their place the spoiled things and to keep you and the Christian flock from perdition, for behold it is the time of the enemy man, the antichrist, who has to be stopped and then destroyed by the sign of the holy cross, as the king Constantine overcame all the terror scattered then by the antichrist of that time, oh, and in the same way, I, the Lord, want now to overcome with the kingdom of the heavens, with you and with the Christian flock.

Therefore, listen: Let all the streets be adorned, all the houses, the places in the valleys, the places in the mountains and hills, the roads, any kind of buildings, between the borders and **everywhere, let the sign of the holy cross be set, and let there be many, many crosses everywhere,** and let all the ways be adorned with the sign of My victory by the cross, as I, the Lord, overcame. Oh, take an example from the sons of the citadel of My word, which works in this way around the city and in the city. **Let no house, no gate, no wall, no building, no road or little street shall be without the sign of the holy cross and of My name written on the cross, and not with My crucifixion,** but with the mystery that will bring to life the whole world, the mystery of the paradise, **as the sons of the citadel of My word work and share crosses with flowers on them,** as any cross is a place of paradise, a garden of paradise, and every cross has a written word on it for the building of the holy soul in man, and each one of them has a blessing of resurrection over the world, for the world has to be lifted to the love of God and to the feast of joy, for I said: *«Pray and rejoice incessantly with the Lord!»* (1 Thess: 5/15, 16). This is what I said.

Oh, sit down with faith before Me and listen to Me as sons because I want great protection over the Romanian land, and here I want to overcome satan, the antichrist enemy, the hidden one, the one hidden with his work against God and against God's sons, oh, for this country is Orthodox, and it is the only one as much as it is before God.



And you, enemy, antichrist man, you and all your servants, be all afraid of the One Who made the heaven, the earth and the man! **The Lord is coming with the heavenly army and it sounding the trumpets with great noise so that you may fall at the sound of the trumpets** and fear, tremble and blindness may catch you, for the kingdom of the heavens is coming, not you; **the Lord is coming and He is coming with His armies from above, with those clothed in white as it is written**, and those in the dark will be brought out into the light with their black work against Christ, for Christ is coming with what is written for Him to come and He comes!

And here I am in battle against you, antichrist enemy, old enemy in all kinds of new and old evils of two thousand years, and woe to you, for now you are meeting the One Who was resurrected destroying death for all those who love My resurrection and the life of the age to come, and when enemies will no longer be!

Oh, let yourself be defeated, satan, black in your work and spirit! I will bring into the light all of your deceitfulness, your entire lie. I will destroy every evil thing you have planned, I will crush your whole work, as for two thousand years you have been fighting in vain, for **I always was and always am your victor as then on the cross, when you least expected it to see that at that time.**

**Oh, may it be blessed the Christian people all over the earth! Moreover, may you and your servants be cursed! Have you heard, satan? Let all the earth and every man on it hear, and let you and yours hear it as well, for the Lord is declaring now over the unfaithful: Anathema!**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Saint Kings, Constantine and his mother, Helen, from [03-06-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

Oh, but there has been, sons, it has been a great groan in satan's kingdom, dear sons. Satan is afraid, and all who are his are afraid of the trumpet sound, of the spirit of the holy joys. **The whole hell has groaned, just as a dragon would groan when its enemies would play on his chest.**

**Oh, it was a day of terror for satan, sons.** We always have work to frighten him completely, for I am the Lamb of the Father and I have the duty to the Father to overcome satan, the antichrist, the false prophet, the dragon, and others who is to be defeated among the enemies of eternity with God of those who are worthy of it between heaven and earth, sons.

Now we are resting for a moment, but we do not let down our weapons, **we do not let satan take his head out from under the feet of the victors of the beast with many heads.** We are coming together with you at prayer on the day after the Pentecost, and we are praying to the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and we are rejoicing the Most Holy One and of one being and life of the maker of Trinity, Whose remembrance we are celebrating today, of the three holy God, your God, the God of the Christians with their whole life, with Me, wholly, sons.





Excerpt from the Word of God the day after Pentecost, the Feast of the Holy Trinity, from [21-06-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

\*\*\*

...  
*The sequel of selection from the Word of God about the antichrist will be published immediately after the ending of translation, r.n.*  
...

*In order to understand more profoundly about the coming and working of the antichrist, I recommend studying the prophecies delivered by the following:*

St. Holy Martyr Hippolytus, pope of Rome, (260 AD);  
St. Cyril of Jerusalem, (313-386 AD);  
St. Ephrem, the Syrian, (4th century);  
St. Hierarch Niphon of Constantiana, (4th century);  
St. The Venerable Sabbas the Sanctified, (439-502 AD);  
The Prophecies of Venerable Andrew, the Fool for Christ;  
St. Nilus of Mt. Athos, (1612-1692 AD);  
St. Kosmas of the Aetolia, (1714-1779 AD);  
St. Tikhon of Zadonsk, (1724-1783 AD);  
St. Ignatius Brianchaninov, (1807-1867 AD);  
A testimony of St. Hierarch Calinic of Cernica, (1787-1868 AD);  
St. John of Kronstadt, (1829-1908 AD);  
Varsanufie, abbot of Optina, (1845-1913 AD);  
Nectarius, abbot of Optina, (1853-1928 AD);  
St. Tikhon, Patriarch of Moscow (1865-1925 AD)  
Priest Joseph Trifa, (1888-1938 AD), (*The first apocalyptic trumpet – r.n.*)  
St. Seraphim of Virița, (1866-1949 AD);  
St. Laurence of Chernigov, (1868-1950 AD),  
Petrache Lupu, (1907-1994 AD), (*The second apocalyptic trumpet – r.n.*)  
St. Arsenie Boca, (1910-1989 AD), (*The third apocalyptic trumpet – r.n.*)

*The prophecies of St. Malachy, Archbishop of Ireland (1094-1148 AD) about Popes are of interest as well.*

*You can also see the following thematic selections:*

**[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)**

**[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)**

**[The apocalyptic fire;](#)**

**[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?;](#)**

**[Enoch and Elijah;](#)**

**[Resurrection of the dead;](#)**

**[The false prophet and the ecumenism;](#)**



[The dead hear My voice;](#)  
[The rapture of the Church](#)  
[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)  
[About the kingdom of God](#)  
[The true church](#)  
[The great tribulation](#)  
[The mystery of the man and woman](#)  
[About fasting and almsgiving](#)  
[About the graven image and the sign of the cross](#)  
[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)  
[The coming in a visible way](#)  
[As in the days of Noah](#)  
[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)  
[The fearful judgment](#)  
[This word is the river of life](#)  
[He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)  
[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)  
[The Book of the Lamb \(The Book of Life\) - The Word of God \(1955-2005\)](#)  
[The glory of God](#)  
[The changing of the holidays – renunciation of faith](#)  
[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)  
[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)  
[About baptism](#)  
[The apocalyptic white horse](#)

*The following thematic selections from God's Word will be published immediately after translation:*

The End of the world and the Day of the Lord;

Text **emphasis in bold** belong to the redactor (editor).

You can see more documents containing the word of God here:

**Prophecies about New Jerusalem:**

<https://drive.google.com/folder-view?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsY3p1cDFPdFFBd0k&usp=sharing#list>  
<http://en.calameo.com/publish/books/?sbid=3788317>  
<https://app.box.com/s/8pjtl5jt7zix2vvwsm53>  
[https://www.mediafire.com/folder/fb15ixqir7mr4/Prophecies\\_about\\_New\\_Jerusalem](https://www.mediafire.com/folder/fb15ixqir7mr4/Prophecies_about_New_Jerusalem)  
[https://www.dropbox.com/sh/dld84xggc1mes9m/AACPI3vJx\\_wRhmNXJIDbI9GXa](https://www.dropbox.com/sh/dld84xggc1mes9m/AACPI3vJx_wRhmNXJIDbI9GXa)

### **On the same theme from other sources**

42. When they had safely reached the destined place, they were received by the two already waiting children of God, or children of My love, Ahujel and his wife Aza ('son of heaven' and his

wife as 'the silent just desire'), grandchildren of Adam's children before Seth. They removed the wraps from the travelers' eyes and welcomed them in the friendliest manner. The fourteen little ones were amazed at the sight of **the two great children of My love who had the just measurements of a human being, namely, six hundred sixty-six inches the man** (about 17 meters) **and the woman sixty-six inches less**, (about 15 meters) whereas the rescued ones reached hardly your size of sixty inches.

From „The Household of God”, Vol.1, chapter 36, by Jacob Lorber

\*\*\*

1. Before we return to the city of Enoch, I must necessarily tell you a little more about the inhabitants of China. First of all, regarding the size of the great children of My love out of Adam, you are wrong if you imagine a physical tallness, for six hundred sixty-six inches are a full number of My love within man, where six hundred are directed towards Me, sixty towards the fellowman and six towards self. The measure of the woman is equal to the divine measure in man, but as for the woman's neighborly love and self-love there is a difference of sixty-six, and the woman must definitely obey the man in all things concerning this. Since the woman was created out of the man as self-love, she can love herself only in the man if her love is to be just. And since she is closest to the man, also her neighborly love is closest to him. That is why there is the difference.

2. Actually, these two, like all Adam's children, were also bodily considerably taller than the much weakened children of Cain, and they were more powerful, stronger and more robust in all their muscles, veins and organs.

(N.B. The reason why the number of man is similar to the number of My adversary – 666 – is that with the latter the opposite is the case, making him the most abominable being in My eyes.)

From „The Household of God”, Vol.1, chapter 37, by Jacob Lorber

\*\*\*

This, My children, is meant by these three words!

Also you, My dear scribe, are greatly lacking in these three virtues; **and if also these virtues should be expressed in numbers, as are the love of God, the love of the fellowman and the love of self (significance of the number 666, as the just number of the spiritual man: 600 = love for God, 60 = love for fellowman, 6 = love for self – with the devil in the reverse order)**, the numerical result for you would be very low and not in your favor. For you have little faith, still less trust and almost no confidence that My words which I gave you will be fulfilled, although day in and day out I keep telling you: Let people talk, stay with Me, for with Me there is trust and no falsehood!

From „Secrets of Life”, chapter 8, by Gottfried Mayerhofer

\*\*\*

### The Antichrist.

1 Said Lazarus: "How should we understand the anti-Christ?"

2 Said I: "The anti-Christ will arise from the fact, that there are certain smart and work-shy people, who see that My teaching gains more and more followers, and that My disciples are increasingly better off, so also they will accept My teaching. And when they hear about the signs I effectuated and also about the signs which you will be effectuating at given opportunities, they

will start to perform great signs of blind magic with absolutely natural means like the heathen magicians and the Essenians have done it. This will deceive the gullible and this in the end to such an extend, that many of your followers will regard you as false teachers and prophets and start to pursue you.

3 Therefore pay great attention to it that you only take from those who accept the gospel, what you require to live! For if the idlers see that the preaching and signs provide you with a lot money, they will do everything possible to oust you. Therefore, you will earliest recognize the false prophets in their works. For the real prophets will always walk in My poverty and only accept from their congregations, what they need as basic life requirements; however, the false will do like the pharisees are doing now - and in many cases a lot worse - and for everything they do in My name for the congregations, they are going to insist to be paid highly and expensively, and all people will regard them as servants of God and by punishment they had to believe that God listens only to their prayers and looks at their sacrifices with great pleasure. Like now for all Jews this one temple is standing there, the anti-Christ will build countless many temples with great splendour and therein they will perform magic and sacrifices, and make bad, selfish speeches before the people. They will pray in foreign languages to make the people believe that such their speech is the most purest and therefore also to God most pleasing.

4 This is sufficient for everybody to recognize a false prophet and to distinguish him from a true one. They will of course make a lot of noise and shout to all the world: 'All of you come to us since Christ is here and He is there where we are!' However, do not believe it, irrespective when shouting even so much harder and perform even greater miracles; since they are never ever My disciples, but deceived disciples of Beelzebub, from whom they also will harvest their reward in the mud pool with howling and crunching of teeth! Pay attention to it and perform as little miracles as possible, but keep to the word and its everlasting truth, the pure teaching will remain among many people until the end of the world! - But now lets go back into the house again, and you Lazarus, provide us with bread and wine; since now I am very thirsty!"

5 Thereupon we went into the house and Lazarus immediately asked for the right quantity of bread and wine. We sat at the table and strengthened ourselves.

From The Great Gospel of John Vol. 6, Chap. 179.

### **The future of Rome and of the antichrist**

After about a quarter of an hour when we all were looking with great interest at the morning scenes, I said again to those who were present: "Be attentive now to all the images that will appear before the full rise of the sun, because I want that you also will see with your eyes how everything will develop during the last time of the new paganism."

[2] Now all of them were turning their eyes with doubled attention to the east. It was still quite half an hour before the full sunrise, and thus still many images could develop before the eyes of the disciples who were watching.

[3] Firstly one could see in the distance a thick and completely black mist arising from the horizon. When this had reached about 7 times the height of the faraway mountain range at the horizon, it soon seemed to glow, because countless flashes of lightning were shooting through it, so that all those who were present, thought that a terrible storm was now raging there.

[4] However, I said: "You may worry about something else, for apart from us, no one can see anything of this phenomenon."

[5] Then they all continued to look on to see what else would follow.

[6] And look, on the upper black edge of the mass of mist that was completely glowing by the many lightning appeared a big city.

[7] And I said: "Look at the image of the new Babylon."

[8] Then Agricola said: "Lord, that looks very much like Rome. I merely can see a great number of ruins around the city, and in the city itself, besides those buildings that I know very well, there are also a great number of new buildings and temples of which the front is strangely decorated with crosses. What does all that mean?"

[9] I said: "Look, that is the fall of the old and at the same time the beginning of the new paganism. Already within approximately 500 to 600 years, counted from now on, this is how it literally will look like. However, keep on looking at the image now."

[10] Again all of them were looking attentively at the image of which the scenes were quickly developing one after another. And look, one could see great migrations of the nations and many fierce battles and wars, and in the middle of the city one could see something that was arising as high as a mountain. On the mountain stood a high and big throne that looked like as if it was made of glowing gold. On the throne sat a ruler with a triple crown on the head and with a staff of which the top end was decorated with a triple cross. Out of his mouth came countless arrows, and out of his eyes and out of his chest countless lightning of anger and very great pride was also shooting out. And kings came to him of whom many bowed deeply before him. He looked friendly at those who were bowing like that before him and he confirmed their power, but those who did not bow before him were persecuted and greatly harmed by his arrows and lightning.

[11] Now Agricola said: "Lord, this does not look too good for the later rulers over the new Babylon. It seems that their power will be greater but also much more cruel than it is now. Because now, only the worst criminals are punished with the cross, but only with a single cross, but he there is actually holding before all kings not less than a triple cross in his ruling hand. Lord and Master, do explain this somehow to us."

[12] I said: "This does not represent a special ruler over many nations and people, but only the visible personality of the antichrist. That triple cross stands for My teaching, which during that time will be imposed triply falsified before the kings and their people. False in the word, false in the truth and false in the real application of it.

[13] However, the kings who do not bow before him and whom he curses are those who are still more or less possessing the truth of the old teaching. His arrows and lightning are indeed reaching them, but these cannot much harm them. But continue to look at the image, for I only can show you therein the most important moments."

[14] Now all continued to look on with great attention.

[15] (The Lord): "Look, many kings, who earlier bowed very deeply before the one who sits on the throne, are gathering their armies and are marching against him. Look, it leads to an embittered battle, and his exalted throne is sinking already quite a long way down completely into the city, and you only can see a few kings who so to say are only bowing before him for form's sake while now there are a lot of arrows and lightning that are sent back by the many other kings who have become unfaithful to him. But now, almost nothing can be seen of him, and this will happen after 1.000 to 1.500 to 1.600 and 1.700 years.

[16] But look again now. Look, he is trying to exalt himself once more, surrounded by black gangs, and a few kings are stretching out their hand to help him, but look, those who are doing that are soon becoming powerless, and their nations are pulling off the crowns from their heads and are giving them to the strong kings. And look. Now his throne sinks down, and the strong kings are hurrying towards the place and are dividing it up into several pieces. And so, all his might, pride and greatness is going to ruin. Although he still slings arrows and weak lightning

all around him, but those are harming no one anymore because most of the time they are returning to him and are injuring him and his weak and dark troops.

From „THE GREAT GOSPEL OF JOHN” - VOLUME 8, CHAPTER 47

\*\*\*

### **Open Visions from Hell**

The Lord said, "This vision is for the future, and it will come to pass. But I shall return to redeem My bride, My church, and they shall not see it. Awaken, o My people I Sound the alarm to the comers of the earth, for I shall return as My Word has spoken."

I beheld the fiery serpent that was in the right arm of Hell.

Jesus said, "Come, see what the Spirit is saying to the world."

I saw the horns of the fiery serpent as they entered the bodies of people on earth. Many were completely possessed by the serpent. As I watched, I saw a huge beast arise in a large place and turn into a man. The inhabitants of the earth ran from him, some into the wilderness, some into caves, and some into subway stations and bomb shelters. They sought any shelter to hide from the eyes of the beast. No one was praising God or talking about Jesus.

A voice said to me, "Where are My people?"

I looked closer and saw people like dead men walking. There was a desperate sadness in the air, and no one turned to the right or left. I saw that the people were being led about by some unseen force. Now and then a voice spoke to them out of the air, and they obeyed the voice. They did not talk to one another. I saw too that the number "666" was written on each one's forehead and on his hands. I saw soldiers on horses herding the people about as though they were cattle.

The American flag, tattered and torn, lay forlornly on the ground. There was no joy, no laughter, no happiness. I saw death and evil everywhere.

The people walked one behind another into a large department store. They kept in step like discouraged soldiers and were dressed identically in a type of prison garb. A fence surrounded the store, and guards were stationed here and there. Everywhere I looked, I saw soldiers in battle-dress uniforms.

I saw these zombie-like people herded into the store, where they were able to buy only the barest necessities. As each completed his purchases, he was placed aboard a large green army truck. The truck, well-guarded, was then driven to another area.

Here, in a type of clinic, these people were examined for communicable diseases or crippling handicaps. A small number of them were shuffled to the side as rejects.

Soon, those who failed the examination were taken to another room. In that room, an impressive array of switches, buttons and gages lined an entire wall. A door opened, and several technicians came in. One of them began to call the names of the people in the room. Without a



struggle, they arose when their names were called and marched into a large box. When they were inside, another technician closed the door and pulled a switch in a panel on the wall.

A few minutes later he opened the door, took down a broom and dust pan, and swept what remained of them off the floor. Nothing but a bit of dust was left of what had once been a roomful of people!

I saw those people who passed the medical exam being put back into the same truck and driven, to a train. No one spoke or even turned to look at anyone else. At another building each person was assigned a job. They all went to work without a single dispute. I watched as they worked very hard at their assigned tasks, and then at the end of the day, they were taken to an apartment building with a high fence around it. Each undressed and went to bed. Tomorrow they would work hard again.

I heard a loud voice fill the night air. I saw a huge beast, and he sat on a large, I throne. All the people obeyed the beast. I saw spiritual horns growing from his head. They reached, into and out of every place on earth. The beast took upon himself many positions of authority and many offices, and he became great in power.

The beast pushed himself into many places and deceived many people. The rich and the famous were deceived as well as the poor and disfranchised. Small and great paid homage to the beast.

A large machine was brought into an office. The beast put his mark on it, and his voice came out of it. There was also a "big brother" machine that could see into homes and businesses. Only a single machine of this type existed, and it belonged to the beast. The part of the machine that was located in the homes of the people was invisible to the naked eye, but it could and did report to the beast every move the people made. I watched as the beast turned his throne around and faced toward me. On his forehead was the number 666.

As I watched, I saw another man in another office become very angry at the beast. He demanded to talk with him. He was yelling at the top of his voice. The beast appeared and seemed very courteous as he said, "Come, I can help you take care of all your problems."

The beast took the angry man into a large room and motioned for him to lie down on a table. The room and the table reminded me of a hospital emergency room. The man was given an anesthesia and wheeled beneath a vast machine. The beast attached wires to the man's head and turned on the machine. On the top of the machine were the words, "This mind eraser belongs to the beast, 666."

When the man was removed from the table, his eyes had a vacant stare, and his movements reminded one of a zombie in a movie. I saw a large blank spot on the top of his head, and I knew his mind had been surgically altered so he could be controlled by the beast.

The beast said, "Now, sir, don't you feel better? Didn't I say I could take care of all your problems? I have given you a new mind. You will have no worries or troubles now."

The man did not speak.

"You will obey my every command," said the beast as he picked up a small object and attached it to the man's shirt. He spoke again to the man, and he answered without moving his lips. He moved like a living dead man. "You will work and not get angry or frustrated, nor will you cry or be sad. You will work for me until you die. I have many like you that I control. Some lie, some kill, some steal, some make war, some have children, some run machinery, and some do other things. Yes, I control everything." An evil laugh came from him.

The man was handed papers to sign. He gladly gave all his belongings to the beast.

In my vision I saw the man leave the office of the beast, get in a car and drive home. When he approached his wife, she tried to kiss him, but he made no attempt to respond. He had no feeling for his wife or anyone else. The beast had made him incapable of feeling any emotion.

The wife became very angry and screamed at her husband, but to no avail. At last she said, "OK, I'll call the beast. He will know what to do." After a quick phone call, she left the house and drove to the same building her husband had just left.

The beast welcomed her in and said, "Tell me all your troubles. I am sure I can help you."

A very handsome man took her by the arm and led her to the same table her husband had been on earlier. After the same operation, she also became a depersonalized slave of the beast.

I heard the beast ask her, "How do you feel?" She did not answer until after he had attached a small object to her blouse. Then she acknowledged that he was master and lord and began to worship him.

"You will be a breeder," he said. "You will have perfect babies, and they will worship and serve me."

The woman replied in a robotic voice, "Yes, master, I will obey."

I saw the woman again. This time she was in another building. There were many pregnant women there. The women lay lifelessly on their beds and in chanted monotones praised the beast. All had 666 on their foreheads.

When their babies were born, they were taken to another building where mind-altered nurses had the task of raising them. The nurses also had 666 on their foreheads.

The beast grew in power until his empire stretched across the earth. The babies also grew, and at a certain time, they also went beneath the mind-destroying machine. They worshiped the beast and his image. But the machine had no power over the children of God.

I heard the voice of the Lord say, "Those that worship the beast and his image shall perish. Many shall be deceived and will fall, but I will save my children from the beast. These things will take place in the end times. Do not take the mark of the beast. Repent now before it is too late.

"The beast will call himself a man of peace. And he will bring peace to many nations out of a very chaotic time. He will be able to supply the world with many inexpensive goods, and he will assure that everyone's pay is sufficient. He will make an alliance with many nations, and the great men of the world will follow him into a false sense of security.

"Before these times I will raise up an army of believers that will stand for truth and righteousness. The mighty army that Joel spoke about will hear My voice from the rising to the going down of the sun.

"In the night hours also they will hear My voice, and they will answer Me. They will work for Me, and they will run like mighty men of war. They shall do great works for Me, for I will be with them."

All these things were revealed to me by the Lord Jesus Christ in an open vision. They are the words of His mouth, and they concern the times of the end.

Jesus and I returned home, and I wondered about all the things He had shown me and told me. I fell asleep praying for the salvation of all mankind.

From „[A Divine Revelation of Hell](#)” by Mary Kathryn Baxter, Chapter 18

\*\*\*

### **The Mark of the Beast**

I heard the Lord say, "My Spirit will not always strive with man. Come and see the beast.

"During the last days an evil beast will arise out of the earth and deceive many from every nation upon the earth. He will demand that everyone receive his mark, the number 666, placed in their hands or on their foreheads. Anyone who takes the mark will belong to the beast and will be thrown with him into the lake of fire which burns with fire and brimstone.

"The beast will arise to the acclamation of the world, for he will bring peace and prosperity such as none can remember. When he has gained world dominion, those without his mark in their foreheads or their hands will not be able to buy food, clothes, cars, houses or anything else that is bought. Neither will they be able to sell anything they own to anyone else unless they have the mark.

"The Lord God expressly declares that those who take the mark have affirmed their allegiance to the beast and will be cut off from the Lord God forever. They will have their place with the unbelievers and workers of iniquity. The mark states simply that those who possess it have rejected God and have turned to the beast for sustenance.

"The beast and his followers will persecute those who refuse the mark and will kill many of them. Whatever pressures they can bring to bear will be used to force believers of the true God to be marked. Children and infants will be killed before the eyes of the parents who refuse to take the mark. There will be a time of great mourning.

"Those who possess the mark will be forced to turn over their possessions to the beast in exchange for a promise that the beast will meet all the needs of his followers.

"Some of you will weaken and surrender to the beast and receive his mark in your hand or forehead. You will say, 'God will forgive. God will understand.' But I will not repent of My Word. I have warned you repeatedly through the mouths of My prophets and ministers of the gospel. Repent now while it is still day, for the night comes when judgment will be set forever.

"If you do not obey the beast and refuse to take his mark, I will take care of you. I do not say that many will not have to die for their faith in these times, for many will be beheaded for trusting the Lord God. But blessed are those who die in the Lord, for great will be their reward.

"True, there will be a time of peace and prosperity during which the beast will gain popularity and esteem. He will make the problems of the world as though they were naught-but the peace will end in bloodshed and the prosperity in great famine across the land.

"Fear not what man can do to you, but fear him who can cast your soul and body into Hell. For though there is great persecution and though tribulations are multiplied, I will deliver you through them all.

"But before that evil day, I will raise up a mighty army that will worship Me in spirit and in truth. The army of the Lord will do great exploits and wonderful things for Me. Therefore, come together and worship Me in spirit and in truth. Bring in the fruits of righteousness, and give Me what is rightfully Mine, and I will keep you from the evil hour. Repent now and be saved from the terrible things which will befall the rebellious and the unsaved.

"The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life. Call on Me while you may, and I will accept you and forgive you. I love you and do not desire that you should be lost.

"Believe this report and live. Choose you this day whom you will serve."

From „[A Divine Revelation of Hell](#)” by Mary Kathryn Baxter, Chapter 22

\*\*\*

### **Chapter 274**

#### **ENOCH'S DIALOGUE WITH THE DRAGON. THE DRAGON DISAPPEARS**

*(17th March 1843)*

But Enoch looked the dragon firmly into the eye and said to him in a serious, kind tone of voice: "All right, you most miserable being, I have heard your complaint against God and have fully understood it.

2. "If that is so, you are truly the most pitiable being in the whole of infinity.

3. "For there can surely be no more miserable and wretched being than one who, having to recognize in all depth the good and true, has the greatest urge to do it and when following the urge it wants to be active in full earnest, the Deity seizes it with Its wrath and against its own will and cognition urges it to do evil, thereby providing the most unloving and unjust Deity with a fresh cause for making the miserable being culpable of a new and ever-growing damnation.

4. "If that is so, say, how come that the Lord is so gracious and merciful towards us that we cannot help, firstly, recognizing Him as the very purest, eternal, infinite love and loving Him above all and, secondly, publicly learning from Him in person that He, as the most loving Father, has done everything possible and in the future will do everything imaginable to break your everlasting obstinacy so that you may be again won over?"

5. "Yes, tell me how come that the Lord called forth the whole visible creation alone for your sake in order to move you to turn back completely through the harsh trial of physical death and you still refuse to turn back to the Father so that the Father is now coerced by His endless love to divide your total life-force into a countless, diversified life of the humans on this earth as well as on the countless other globes, thereby ridding you of your self-will and thus in us men leading you back divided, because undivided you would certainly not ever decide to do so? Do tell me how this can be and I will then fulfill your request."

6. Here the dragon again opened his mouth and said to Enoch: „O You immature man! You do not know as yet how a thousand years taste to the earth, and you claim to know God, the Eternal, better than I, who have experienced Him in all His moves since eternities? Oh look, how endlessly weak and foolish you are!"

7. "Listen, I will open your rather young eyes so that you may have at least a tiny glimpse of how matters stand with your God Whom you think you know. And so, listen.

8. "Of such creations as this present one I know already countless great billions. Everyone of them existed about a great billion of earth years (*NB.: Such a great billion is a figure of one thousand digits or numbers where one adds to the unit (1) nine hundred [999? The ed.] naught*), a for you, poor young man, already unimaginable number!"

9. "When such a period of creation had passed and God had become tired of His creatures, He gave up this His great play of thoughts, that is, mind you! - He again destroyed the entire infinite creation and there ensued again an endless void for several great billions of earth years, and there was nothing apart from Him and myself who have always been able to mightily withstand destruction, since I myself am, and always have been, an essential part of the Deity.

10. "When again after a, for you, unimaginable time the Deity had made another great plan of creation, the creating began again and when the creation had again passed through its time and the Deity had again become tired of its created beings, such a new creation was again doomed and the total destruction of all things, which anyway are nothing but for a definite time fixed thoughts of God, ensued and an, as it were, infinite void took the place of the former splendor of creation.

11. "That this is always in God's primordial-eternal plan of how to exercise power and sustain it, you can already see on earth where there is a continual change between coming-in to-being, existing and ceasing to exist. Today you see a flower gloriously blossom, tomorrow it dies and is forever ruined, and so it goes on forever with countless things great and small. Of this I am an already old, indestructible witness.

12. "Therefore, if you believe in an eternal life, you are very much mistaken; for apart from God and myself nothing has an eternal and thus indestructible existence, - God, because in His own eternal Being He is inherently primordial-essential, and I, because I am not a thought like you and the entire creation out of God, but an indestructible, essential part segregated from the Deity Itself.

13. "So, if you ask why, despite all efforts on the part of God, I do not want to turn back although you have found Him to be the purest love, I tell you: 'The reason is quite obvious, namely: Because I know God as the First Cause, - which will be forever impossible to you since you cannot possibly grasp eternity such as it was as an ephemera (*one-day being. The ed.*) - nor as it will be in the future!"



14. "Of course, you could with your present life-force which also is an infinitesimal part of the divine Being, like me, completely separate yourself from God and thus gain eternal permanency, if you knew how to do it; however, if you did this, the endlessly greater might of the Deity would treat you as horribly as It is now treating me and your eternal permanency would benefit you extremely little, for it is surely better not to be than to be as I am!

15. "Having in all earnest become sick and tired of this fickleness on the part of the Deity, I have now decided on two things, namely, either to deprive God of His power forever, usurping all His might so as to finally establish for all created beings an order of truly eternal permanency, - or, should I fail in this, I will in the second case kill myself forever, thereby putting an eternal end to the Deity Itself!

16. "For how often I have asked the Deity to establish a firm order of eternal permanency in creation, but every time it was all in vain.

17. "I offered to return my light to It; It imprisoned me through other short-lived beings Not able to conquer me, It left me with a most miserable existence since my former nature shrunk from its unlimited being to this form.

18. "Only now does the Deity in my light realize that I am now by far more dangerous to It than in my erstwhile allness; wherefore It makes every effort to apprehend me.

19. "But you as well as your loving God can be fully assured that it will not ever succeed in this! Rather will I kill myself and the Deity than be imprisoned by It thus giving It all the more scope for creating and then according to whim again destroying what It has created!

20. "This is why the thinking beings are always guided to humility by the Deity, so that no one might succeed in rising above the divine whim!

21. "This time I have firmly decided to play a prank on the Deity, which shall put an end to Its whims forever! Truly, this time I will show It my might and will chastise It like an old criminal! - Do comprehend this, Enoch! Amen, Amen."

22. Here the dragon suddenly disappeared.

(Jakob Lorber The household of God, vol. 2)

\*

01] When Mira quite safely entered the hut to meet with the Lord whom she did not know yet so well, He got up and said to her in a somewhat serious tone: "Mira, where do you come from now, since I did not wave to you but earlier you chose not to come when I beckoned you? In addition, I also gave Henoch the instructions according to which no woman should be allowed to step over the threshold of the hut, - and yet you came in! How did this happen?"

02] This very sharp questioning tone caused Mira initially to lose a little courage; but she nevertheless regained her composure thinking by herself: "If this is the Lord, He will not take it too seriously and will become softened by my truly heart-deepest supplication; and if he's just a conservative wiseman, in the worst case I can always leave again as I have come here! "

03] Only after such demurs did, she opened her mouth and said somewhat shyly: "It is true that I have been wrong on the whole; but if I think of it that the distress of my heart compelled me to do this and that Henoch did not tell me anything of a commandment not to enter the hut, then I have not done anything wrong!

04] After all, who should or who wants to blame a sufferer in great distress who calls for help or a sufferer who searches for assistance and this even more so if a weak female creature calls for help or searches for assistance, just as I happen to be such a poor creature?!

05] And what actually is it that's so terribly wrong that I have done? Is it then not right if also a female person loves and respects God more than all the people, who, put together, are purely nothing against God?!

06] Thus I also told the mothers and sisters my opinion, because I could not have known that this will have such a distressing effect on them! If I had known, I certainly could have kept quiet, however what is done is done! But I now want to make up for my mistake a thousand times; and this can't be possibly wrong!

07] This, I also told father Henoch but he did not have a heart for me and my great distress. That's why I ran to you because I thought you would be more merciful as Henoch; but after your first reception it seems that you do not have more mercy than Henoch!

08] In general I must openly confess to you that since the time when the Lord on the hill has taught nothing but love for several days, that the people appear to me a lot less merciful than ever before and that is in my view not a good sign.

09] But if it were up to me I would on the spot like to help the whole world, let alone only a weak female person in which anyway is both by God and nature placed in a incomprehensibly more adverse and suffering situation than any man!

10] Behold, I have now finished speaking and spoke as it was in my heart! If you don't like it and I unintentionally have offended you, you are powerful enough to either throw me out or you can do with me as you previously have done with Sehel on the outside; for it is better not to be than to be in a world where people have hearts of stone in which there is no mercy!"

11] Thereafter the Lord said to Mira: "But hear, Mira! This was a long answer to My short question! One half you probably could have kept to yourself - and be silent about the other; because I know better than you why the shoe doesn't fit you!"

12] But so you may see that I am right, I want to explain to you your actual real distress and thus hear Me out:

13] Behold, your mothers and sisters are jealous - and so are you! Your mothers reviled out of jealousy about Me and My behavior and you have then rebuked them out of sheer jealousy for you secretly adopted a greater right to Me because of My beckoning gesture than the others whom I did not gesture.

14] Because of My gesture to you, you immediately ignited the deepest love for Me but when later you heard the mother's and sister's reproach about Me, your love for Me was insulted, and through

your good opinion you took revenge on your mothers and sisters!

15] But since your revenge was somewhat more effective as you wanted it to be, you now feel bad about it and you would like to help those who are suffering now; but since this is not possible for you, you are looking for help.

16] I tell you, however, that help will come, and this sooner than you had expected; but in the meantime, go outside and think about your misstep, and then come to Me with a clean heart and I will accept you and bless you like these four! "

17] Here Mira blushed with shame and said, "If You would not be the Lord, my heart could not be so open to You; but You are the Lord and therefore nothing is hidden from You, and contently I now will leave the hut, which I am not worthy since I have seen you and recognized You fully!

18] But forgive me my trespasses as I indeed forgive with my whole heart everybody everything by whatever I have been offended by anyone ever!"

19] And the Lord said: "Yes, I would forgive you endlessly many things, if you were a sinner, because you love Me so much! But you are innocent; thus, stay here with Me according to your heart and Henoch will take care of the rest! Amen."

(Household of God 3 - Chapter 5)

\*

## **Chapter 169**

### **About spiritual possession**

[01] After a while of enjoying rest, Peter said: "Lord, I understand quite a lot already, but being possessed - especially innocent children - by the devil, and that they are tormented by such evil inhabitants of their bodies often in the most dreadful manner, I do not understand! How can Your wisdom and Your order allow such mischief! The little daughter of the woman who came after us, is hardly thirteen to fourteen years old and according to the mother she already has for full seven years been tormented daily for seven hours by a devil spirit in an unbelievable evil and painful manner. Why had something like this to be allowed?"

[02] Say I: "These are things which your mind is not yet able to grasp from the bottom! However, since we are here together completely undisturbed, I will give you a hints in this regard; and as such listen to Me!

[03] The earth is the carrier of two kinds of people. The one and better kind originally comes from above, whereby should be understood the children of God. However, the other and actually worse kind originates purely from this earth; their souls are so to speak a composition of separate life particles, which have been taken from Satan and kept imprisoned in the mass of the earth body as matter, from where they through the plant world progress to the animal kingdom, and finally developing through the many levels of the animal world as a potency, consisting out of countless primordial soul particles, into a world-human-soul who, by means of especially unblessed fatherings, take on flesh in the bodies of women and further, similar like the children of light from the spiritual sphere of the heavens, are born into this world.

[04] Now, such children, for their whole being has been taken from Satan, are always more or less exposed to the danger of being possessed by any evil spirit, this means by a black soul of a devil of a person who already lived on this earth in the flesh, which especially and quickly can happen if such a young, from the Satan part of the earth taken soul, starts to take on a good and heavenly direction. Because thereby a life portion shears loose from the sphere of Hel, and such action causes the whole of Hel an intolerable pain, why it then does everything to prevent such injury.

[05] You ask now of course how such action can cause Hel pain; for such a soul, compared to Hel, must be indescribable smaller and less insignificant than one little hair of a whole person. And I say to you that you have judged this correctly; but take the smallest hair on your body and pluck it out and you will become aware that such hair plucking not only at the location of the hair, but that you will feel an intolerable pinching pain in the whole of your body, which would drive you to despair if it lasted for only an hour ongoing.

[06] From this explanation given to you now, you will be able to see a little deeper, why possession occurs on this earth and will occur until the end of this earth.

[07] To be possessed holds something definitely good for the possessed; because such a soul whose body has been possessed by a devil, is clearly being purified by the tormenting of its flesh and is prevented from the evil merge with her body. At the right time however, help arrives from

above and a world soul is then completely won for heaven. - Tell Me, if you have understood this to some extend!"

[08] Says Peter: "Yes Lord, this is very clear to me; however, then it is nearly better not to help even the worst possessed!?"

[09] Say I: "If someone comes and asks you for help, you should not withhold it from him; since My forethought will take care of it that any participating in these cases does not get the chance for assistance until it is the right time for the possessed to be helped. Therefore, help should not be withheld from anyone seeking assistance! - Do you also understand this equally important explanation?"

[10] Says Peter: "Yes Lord, to You alone all thanks, all love and all honour! And therefore, nothing exists in this world where the highest love and wisdom is not fully visible for those who are familiar with divine things!"

[11] Say I: "Yes, it is so, therefore you should not despair even when confronted with still so disgusting events on this earth; for the Father in heaven knows about it and knows it best why such things are allowed to happen!

[12] Therefore also most illnesses which people have to suffer from, are nothing else then preventions that the soul does not become one with the flesh which even for the children of the light have been taken from incarcerated Satan; the only difference existing with the children of the light is, that their suffering, if their souls want to become fleshy, is executed from heaven. But also, the pain of the children of the world are executed and allowed by heaven, however, basically they are still pains from hell, which the body of the world-child as fully part of hell, feels likewise, if hell is given a great pinching pain, when by the immense influence of heaven, a part of its whole life is torn off its foundation! - Do you also comprehend such My explanation?"

[13] Says Peter: "Yes Lord, also this explanation I understand; to You like always my love forever!"

(THE GREAT GOSPEL OF JOHN - VOLUME 2)

\*

## CHAPTER 31

### **Agrippa tells about his experience with a possessed Illyrian**

Then **Agrippa** said: "Lord and Master, now that during this night You are so generous in giving light, by this opportunity I gladly would like to receive an exact clarification from You concerning an uncommon phenomenon that is happening in people's life.

[2] Look, I am, just like friend Agricola, someone who knows a lot of things and I am also very experienced in many rare things, and therefore I can talk about many things, which is certainly not possible for everyone. A few years ago I had to go to Illyria in Europe, because of important official duties. This Illyria is a very mountainous country and for the greatest part also wild and hard, and the inhabitants of it are therefore also little developed and they have much similarities with the country that they inhabit. They are hard, little fertile in spirit, but on the other hand they are good in all kinds of legends, especially in all kinds of superstition. And just like their country, they are also very fertile for all kinds of weeds.

[3] Well now, in a little village, where we Romans possess already for considerable time a stronghold, I met a group of people among whom a couple of priests were present. These were working with a man of about 30 years old of whom they told me that he was possessed by an evil spirit for years and that they were trying now to free him. They told me that the man was the son

of a prominent family of that region and that the whole house, yes sometimes the whole village was really enduring an infernal torment, and still, it was not the fault of the man since he himself was the one who was tormented the most.

[4] At first I thought that this was the silliness of those people, and also that it was a smart trick of the priests. I thought that they picked out a man and had used him with the help of his probably learned rage in order to bind the people who were lingering for wonders and to make them to believe more in them. But soon after that, when I could convince myself with all my sense organs that the rage of the man could certainly not be natural because his powerful expressions became so enormous that the so-called works of Hercules were only a child's game compared to it, and I fully began to be convinced myself in the presence of an evil spirit in that man.

[5] The 2 priests who knew very well, based on symptoms that appeared before, what was happening with the unfortunate man, said to the others – only strong men: 'The moment of raging and shouting will soon begin. Therefore, fetter and tie him up immediately now with the strongest ropes and chains.' Because the evil spirit would only leave the man when he perhaps could not break his well-consecrated ropes and chains.

[6] Then the man was tied up with ropes and chains in such a way that a 100 Herculesees would not be able to move. Then the priests and also the other people went back and stood at least 100 paces away from the tied up man and they asked me to do the same. I also did what they advised me.

[7] When we stood less than 20 paces away of the said distance, the man stood up as fast as an arrow with a horrible confused outcry and in one moment he tore the ropes and chains into pieces. Then, horribly crying, he jumped in one stretch from the ground unbelievably high into the air. Besides that, he picked up more than a 100 pounds of heavy stones that he flung all around as if they were light beans. When this raging and shouting had lasted for about 1 hour, the man sank down to the ground completely unconscious and we could come near to him again.

[8] The 2 priests asked him to tell them how he had fared. He did not know anything about his raging however, but he told them only about a vision in which he discovered that he was in a very beautiful surrounding. During this short story the sound of his voice was very soft, as from a patiently suffering mother, but soon the sound and the language changed. As by a magical power his mouth grew wide open and from a wide opened mouth a strange thundering voice in Greek reached our ears with more or less the following expressions:

[9] 'O miserable mosquitoes who are like human larvae, do you want to chase me out of this hired house? All Roman armies are not able to do that. Before one stone was ready for the construction of Rome, yes very long before that, I was the famous king Cyaxares, the first with that name. I have defeated the Scythes, I went to war with Lydia. My second daughter Mandane became the wife of the king of the Persians and the mother of the famous Cyrus whose father was called Cambyse. You do not need to know more.

[10] However, this house of flesh, which I am now inhabiting according to my own pleasure and out of which I will not allow you to chase me out, is descendant of my blood, and therefore, I am possessing it rightly. That is why all your efforts to chase me out are useless. I can act in this house of mine as I wish.'

[11] After this remarkable conversation he still uttered a few terrible curses and threats to the 2 priests. He pulled the man a few times to and fro, after which he calmed down, felt very weak and wanted to have something to eat. When he became a little stronger after taking the food, they asked him again if he knew anything of what he had said before. He denied it with his natural soft voice, but he remembered that he slept and that in his dream he was amidst white clothed young men.



[12] Furthermore I spoke separately with the priests and the still living parents of the man and advised them that one should in a good way kill such a person, since then the evil spirit will have to leave his house. However, then they all assured me that this was practically impossible and that the life of someone who would try such a thing would be in the greatest of danger. Someone tried it before but he came back seriously injured. Soon after that, I left the unhappy village and I well remembered this true incident that I saw. I often told this to wise people, also here to the Jews, but there was never any good explanation.

[13] They also told me a lot about people who were possessed by devils or evil spirits, and that it is very difficult to cure the people who are suffering from it, but nobody knew to tell me who such devils or evil spirits actually are and how they come to nest themselves into a poor and weak human being. And as far as his natural life is concerned they totally want to control him and are also able to. Oftentimes we can see children who are miserably tormented by evil spirits.

[14] Lord and Master, what is behind all this? Deceit on the part of such an unfortunate person is certainly not possible because what I have seen with the Illyrian, deceit was certainly equally as far distanced as one end of the world is distanced from the other.”

## CHAPTER 32

### The Lord explains the nature of possession

I said: “Your experience is true, and I Myself have set several people free of such diseases in the land of the Jews and also with the Greeks. Indeed, there are such people who are possessed for a certain time by evil spirits, but only for what their body is concerned without being able to harm the soul of such a possessed person in the least.

[2] The evil spirits who possess the flesh of a person are actually souls of deceased people who once lived a wicked life in this world, and this while they knew very well that their actions were bad.

[3] Possession only happens with people whose faith in a God and in the immortality of the soul has disappeared.

[4] These incidents which are happening during times when faith is continuously diminishing and which look very serious, are allowed, so that the unbelievers are receiving by that a strong warning to show them that their unbelief is useless and that there exist a certain continuance of life of a person’s soul after the falling away of the body, and certainly also a God who is also in the beyond very well capable to chastise the wickedness and the foolishness of the people.

[5] Despite his evil resistance, the wicked spirit who possesses the flesh of a person, experiences humiliations that he can hardly bear, and then it becomes gentler and lighter within himself. Those who witness such conditions are as it were pulled away with force from their all too materialistic and dark behavior. They begin to think about the spiritual, and their way of life improves.

[6] And so, this very serious looking case that is occurring among the people in times of the greatest lack of faith has definitely also good sides, as you certainly have noticed with your Illyrians.

[7] The 2 priests who formerly knew how to bind the people to themselves with all kinds of magical deceits and who did not believe in anything themselves, but who still gathered important treasures, changed their mind totally through this possessed person and they desisted for the greatest part from their deceits, for the evil spirit thundered to them already many times that they were very miserable cheaters and that he was much better than they who in their powerlessness wanted to fight against him.

[8] The 2 priests believe now without questioning that the soul continues to live after the dead of the body and they believe now in one God, for on several occasions the spirit said in their face that he himself as an evil spirit is much more important than 10.000 legions of their imagined idols with whose help they wanted to drive him out, but that there was only one true God to whom he would obey if He would order him to leave the fleshly house.

[9] The other people heard this also, and because of that, also their faith has changed and improved, and for this reason such a possession is not always that very bad as if unjustly allowed by God and as human reason is imagining.

[10] And possession never occurs at all with people who have a living faith full of light, because the soul of man and also the spirit within are penetrating the body in such a way that no strange and perhaps also evil spirit can penetrate a pure flesh that is permeated of spirit. But when the soul of a person has become dark, carnal and materialistic, and by that is also afraid and scared, sick and weak, so that he cannot offer any resistance to a strange intruder, then it can easily happen that the evil souls, who, after withdrawing out of their body and are mostly residing in those lower regions of this Earth where people of their kind are living in the flesh and are performing their evil practices, are sometimes penetrating into the body of a weak person. Then they mostly are residing in the most sensual lower part of the body and are trying to express themselves outwardly as strange and always evil spirits by means of the flesh of the possessed one.

[11] Yet, as far as the soul is concerned, the possessed one never suffers any harm, as I have directly indicated since the beginning. And so, possession, as also already said, is not as bad as people think.

[12] However, when you will encounter such possessed people in the future, you should lay your hands upon them. Then the evil spirits will leave the possessed one. If you encounter however someone who is possessed by a persistent spirit, threaten the spirit, then he will obey immediately the one who has seriously threatened him in My name and in full faith. For wherever My teaching is proclaimed by you to the people, it is not necessary that also the devils from the flesh of a possessed one have to establish the completely shattered faith of the people. Where angels are teaching, the devils must be driven away.

[13] Concerning that Illyrian possessed person however, and also his community, he is still alive and is now freed from his affliction, and his community believes now in one – although still unknown – God, as well as in the immortality of the soul. And when someone of you will soon go there in My name, he will have it easy with the people and also in the wide environment of that country to convert the people to the true light of faith and destroy their superstition. Did you, Agrippa, understand this very well?"

(THE GREAT GOSPEL OF JOHN - VOLUME 8)

\*

## CHAPTER 35

### About the personality of Satan

I Myself caused Satan to appear in an image for My first disciples and they were extremely frightened. Something similar happened also a few times with the first fathers of this Earth. But during that time no explanation in words was given because the elders who were wise from the spirit, understood very well the symbolic image by way of the inner correspondences and therefore they said: 'It is terrible to fall into the hands of the judging God.' That means to say: it is terrible

for a soul, who has already come to complete self-consciousness to let himself be captured again by the unchangeable law of the coercing judgment of the godly will in matter.

[2] The fact that this is described as something terrible for the soul, can be learned by everyone from the experience of a dying person who did not attain to the complete rebirth of the spirit.

[3] Because why is such a soul so much afraid of the death of his body? Because he – still being entangled in the coercing judgment of the body – thinks that he has to die together with the body. That this is the case, you easily can see with all those who hardly believe, or not at all, in a continuance of life of the soul after the death of the body, because their soul is completely or for the greatest part in the judgment of his flesh, and consequently he also has to experience its death as long as by My will he is not completely separated from it.

[4] Since you hopefully well understand now how things are with Satan and his devils, it will also become clear to you that things cannot be different with Hell. It is just like Satan who is in himself the eternal coercive judgment, thus the world and the matter thereof.

[5] And why is Satan also called a prince of darkness and the lie? Because all matter is not that which it seems to be. And he who in his love will grab it and allows himself to be captured by it, is then also clearly residing in the kingdom of the lie and, regarding the truth, in the kingdom of darkness.

[6] He who for instance loves too much the so-called treasures of the kingdom of the dead matter and keeps them for what they seem to be and not for what they truthfully are, is by that already residing in the kingdom of the lie, because his love – the foundation of his life – is as it were completely blinded and sunken down in matter and will have great difficulty to raise himself up again out of such a night towards the light of the full truth.

[7] However, he who only considers gold as a corresponding form of expression which represents the good of the love in God, like pure silver represents the truth of the wisdom in God, knows therefore also the real value of gold and silver and is thus residing in the Kingdom of the truth, and his soul is not entangled in the treacherous appearance of the judgment thereof.

[8] So also, with the elders and all prophets, gold, silver and the different kinds of precious stones had only the true meaning. But as matter however, they did not have any value, and for this reason they also could not become a danger for a soul. Through the discernment of the true value of the matter they discovered also easily and quickly for what it could be suitable and be useful and they derived the true benefit from it.

[9] However, when in course of time the people bestowed any value to the matter because of their glitter and nice appearance, they passed over to its judgment, became spiritually blind, hard, greedy, stingy, untruthful, quarrelsome, deceitful, proud, malicious and lusting for war and conquest, and they therefore fell into idolatry and paganism, and consequently also in the actual Hell out of which they could not be delivered without Me.

[10] For this reason I had to cover Myself in matter and by that in the judgment, and I have to break through it, so that by that I will become the entrance gate to eternal life for all the people who had fallen if they want to enter life through this gate. Therefore, I am also the door to life and Life itself. Whoever will not enter inside through Me, will not attain to life in the light of eternal truth and freedom, but will remain captured in the judgment of matter.

[11] Now there is another question that comes up by itself, which sounds like this: are there really no personal Satan and personal devils?

[12] And I say: Oh yes, they exist here indeed, still living in the flesh, and even more so in the big world in the beyond, who always intent to exert a bad influence in the world on this side, and this on one hand because of the raw nature spirits who because of their predestined ripening still remain in all kinds of matter. And further also directly by secret whisperings, arousing and

enticements. They notice very well the different weaknesses with men and their inclinations, control and stimulate them to burning passions.

[13] And once a weakness of a person has become a burning passion, he is already completely in the condition of the judgment of matter and its evil spirits, and then it is difficult for him to loosen himself from it.

[14] Satan is the total sum of the total judged matter, and concerning his personality, strictly speaking it exists nowhere, but they have to be considered as an assembly of devils of all kinds, not only of this Earth but of all worlds in the endless space of creation, as also all the numerous many shell globes all together are finally representing an immense great Cosmic Man, according to My explanation that I already have given you.

[15] Of course, on a smaller scale, an assembly of devils of a celestial body is also a Satan, and on the smallest scale every separate devil is it also in itself.

[16] However, as long as there were no men on a celestial body, there also were no personal devils, but only judged and unfermented spirits in all the matter of a celestial body. Matter is everything that can be observed with your sense organs.

[17] But you also can trust that now no devils on any other celestial body are more evil and more malicious than precisely in and on this Earth. If it would be allowed to them, they would terribly harm the Earth and its inhabitants, but they are not allowed to. And in order that the devils would not be able to do that, they are for this reason also afflicted with complete blindness and consequently also with the greatest foolishness. And their assemblies look like the guarded institutions on this Earth in which the fools and madmen are detained, so that they cannot harm other people.

[18] From what has been said now, all of you can easily realize with your complete mind and enlightened reason how things are with Satan and his devils. And it is no more necessary for you to ask anything further concerning this. And say now, scribe, if you have well understood all this.”

## CHAPTER 36

### Where the personal devils are residing

Then **the scribe** said: “Yes, Lord and Master, for You have spoken now so clearly and detailed about this matter as can be, and by that You have shown to us orderly and in detail how You have managed Your creation. And so, all this must be completely clear to us. That means to say, as far as it can be made clear for our still always-limited human mind, because knowledge alone is by far still not the same as being able to perceive everything, but it is sufficient for us because we thoroughly understand that which we know.

[2] But since You have now already told us so much about these difficult to understand things, I still ask You now to indicate to us a little further about the dwelling place of the personal devils, so that we can avoid that, because when a person or also a whole group would reside on such a place, they finally could end up very badly. Please be therefore so merciful to explain this to us a little more.”

[3] **I** said: “You still think too materialistic. What difference does it make if spiritual devilish personalities are mainly residing on this or on another place?

[4] As long as your soul out of Me is pure and strong, then he can be in the worst company of devils without they being able to harm him in the least. Because a pure and out of Me strong soul resides in the midst of numerous legions of personal devils and is still entirely in the Kingdom

of the Heavens, which does not consist of outer display, but is within the heart of the perfect soul, for in this way the soul becomes a creator, similar to Me, of his blissful abode where eternally no personal devil will be able to come in.

[5] And so also already on this Earth, it is unimportant for a pure and out of Me strong soul to know where a little or big dwelling place for personal devils is located, because the pure and out of Me strong soul carries his Heaven everywhere in and with himself, just like the personal devil carries his Hell or his judgment.

[6] But because we are talking about this subject anyway, I want to show you more precisely the places which are specifically inhabited by personal devils. So listen.

[7] Look at the people in those public houses and buildings where much deceitful business is carried out like for instance now in the temple and in many other business houses. These are also special habitations for the many personal devils. So also the houses in which all kinds of fornication, prostitution and adultery are committed are also special habitations where personal devils are residing. So also those mountains and holes where people with haste and lust are digging for gold, silver and other treasures of the Earth are places where personal devils are residing in great numbers. So also the forests and holes where thieves, robbers and murderers are residing. So also the army camps and battle fields, the roads of the merchant caravans and the rivers, lakes and seas where a great profitable business is carried out.

[8] And further, the landed properties and pieces of land, pastures, fields, vineyards and forests of hard-hearted heathens, as well as of the rich, stingy and hard-hearted Jews are special favorite dwelling places for personal devils. And also the air above and in the indicated dwelling places, and the fire, the clouds and the rain, and also all idolatry temples and false oracles.

[9] Further, personal devils can be found in great numbers where you can see great earthly presentations of pomp and with that the still related pride.

[10] However, on places that are not inhabited by men and are also not polluted by their sins, the personal devils are not residing, except in the case when a caravan of people, lusting for worldly gain, would travel through it. Because of those people, the personal devils would then soon feel well at home.

[11] Now friend, you have heard that which you still wanted to hear from Me and which you wanted to know for yourself.

[12] And for which reason the personal devils are fond of the named places is obvious for the one who has somehow understood what has preceded, and does not need any further explanation.”

(THE GREAT GOSPEL OF JOHN - VOLUME 8)